

nx<http://ai163.cn/xa/news/lishi/20140509/790.html>

Rin pfp colour: ffd273

## 1911

In 1911, the Gelaohui and Tongmenghui (led by Jing Bemu) formed an alliance to overthrow the Qing

On October 17, Qian Ding, Zhang Yu, Zhang Yunshan, Wan Bingnan, He Bazhi and others held urgent consultations at the secret meeting of Xiaoyan Pagoda in Xi'an, and agreed to seize this opportunity and quickly organize the uprising.

After the transfer of one standard and one battalion to Hanzhong, on 20 October, it was suddenly ordered that the three battalions belonging to the second standard of the new army with the strongest revolutionary force should be transferred one battalion every day from the third day of the ninth month of the lunar calendar, and stationed in Baoji, Fengxiang, Qishan and other places respectively. Two battalions from the new patrol battalion on the West Road to the provincial capital Xi'an. It is planned to arrest the revolutionaries immediately after the second bid is transferred. Xi'an General Wen Rui wrote to the list of more than 100 revolutionaries such as slightly prestigious people in the two circles of Shaanxi Military Academy. They secretly paid money and asked to be arrested by name at that time.

After receiving the news from Gong Enfu, the chief of the patrol road informant section, Zhang Yu met with Qian Ding, who was responsible, active and calm among the members of the Chinese League, at 7 a.m. on August 29 of the lunar calendar. In order to keep it a secret, the two talked with pen for more than 4 hours, spoke less than 20 sentences, but used more than 100 pieces of paper to record the main points. They believe that the redeployment of three battalions of the Forces nouvelles from Xi'an has seriously dispersed revolutionary forces. For example, the newly transferred patrol battalion goes to Xi'an, and the uprising plan will abandon all the previous achievements. The situation has changed suddenly, and only an early uprising is the response. Qian Ding proposed that it should be done one week in advance on the first day of September (October 22). Who will be the leader of the uprising? According to the prestige, talent and actual leader of the revolutionary forces in the new army at that time, he was the first to promote the money tripod. He is gentle and talented, well-planned and strong revolutionary. He decided that his strategy is easy, and his colleagues are willing to approach him. However, Qian Ding proceeded from the overall situation of revolutionary interests and said that his talent and prestige were not enough to take this important task. Zhang Fengyu (then the command of the second standard and first battalion of the new army) had a higher status in the army than all the insurgents, had contact with the all the all-co-co-co-armed officers and soldiers, and stayed in Japan. He said that Zhang Fengyu was bold and knowledgeable, and strongly recommended Zhang Fengyu. And strongly advocate the conversation with Zhang Fengqi. Qian Ding and Zhang Yu finished the discussion. After burning the paper, they smiled and said, "The big deal is settled!"

"When I arrived in Xi'an, I knew that the revolution in Shaanxi was launched on the first day of September, when I was still waiting for the train in Beijing. He also knew that because Jing Bemu was not in Xi'an during the uprising, it was led by Zhang Xiangchu (Feng Yi). At that time, the new army of the Qing Dynasty had a mixed association (equivalent to a later brigade) in Shaanxi. The commander of the association (the brigade) was a flag man, and Zhang was a

first-class staff officer under the association. After the revolution, the leaders of Shaanxi were not called the governor, but the commander (later renamed the governor in order to be in order to be unified with the provinces). There are four more governors under the commander-in-chief Zhang Fengyi, just like the later director.

After arriving in Xi'an, the most surprising thing was that except for Zhang Fengyi, all the important positions were in the hands of illiterate brothers. The four governors seem to be all from the Elder Brother Association - at least three are; Zhang Fengyi has no real power, and the financial and military power are in the hands of the Elder Brother Association. Guo Xiren was busy as a secretary-general under Zhang Fengyi all day long. We jokingly called him "Chang Guo". In addition, there are four more councilors, and I will make up for the council after I arrive in Xi'an. The counselors criticize business affairs every day, and don't care about practical things. For example, if someone comes to complain, they will criticize it according to the tone of the complaint, without asking how the truth is, and talk about it on paper all day long. Li Ziyi (Yuan Ding) and Ru Zhuoting (want to stand) are participating in the approval of business all day long."

On 22 October, Qian Nengxun had discovered signs of the revolutionary plot, and ordered the search for Tongmenghui leaders 30 tongmenghui members, the Gelaohui leaders, and New Army leaders (over 70 people in total), gathered in Yingpan. Zhang Fengqi as the leader. Qian Ding (钱鼎) is the deputy. They attacked Xi'an. Jing Bemu was outside the province, and therefore did not lead the uprising. At about 10 a.m. on October 22, the Shaanxi New Army launched an attack in three ways under the leadership of Zhang Fengyu, Qian Ding and Zhang Yu (then the mixed co-companistant of the new army). Because the Manchus are very strict against the new army. Except for the guns used for training, the bullets are kept by the uniform bureau; therefore, occupying the military uniform bureau first becomes the key to mastering the West Security City.

Zhu Xuwu, Dang Zhongzhao and Zhang Yu led the artillery camp to fire the first shot in Xi'an. They first seized the uniform bureau near the south gate of Xi'an City and seized a large number of weapons and ammunition. Qian Ding and Zhang Baolin led more than 100 people from the No. 1st and No. 1st and No. 3 battalions to occupy Xiguan. They quickly formed a student army army middle schools to quickly form a student army of more than 500 people. They arranged for the school instructors to lead Ma Jinshan, students Wang Yishan and Niu Cexun to assist the rebels in opening the school warehouse door and take out 1,000 guns and 160,000 bullets stored in the school. To the insurgents and insurgent students.

There are three battalions living in the south campus in the city. After the uprising of the Forces nouvelles, they held a neutral wait-and-see attitude. Qian Ding immediately sent people to the patrol team through Wan Bingnan to contact the "rudder handlers" at all levels of the Brothers's Association to do their work and promote their uprising. After contact, many people from the patrol team joined the new army on the same day, and some of them participated in the rebel army organized by the former patrol sentry and the leader of the Brothers and Lao leader Qiu Yanbiao. They participated in the uprising, disintegrating the patrol and relieved the worries of the insurgents. With little resistance, the revolutionary army successfully occupied the city of Xi'an except the city. The people in the city cut off their braids and wrapped their arms in white cloth to respond to the uprising.

When the revolutionary army occupied the uniform bureau and the army middle school, the government officials who were meeting in the consultative bureau heard four gunfire, panicked and scattered. General Wen Rui of Xi'an, the flag soldier stationed in Xi'an, fled back to Mancheng in the northeast corner of the city from the Consultative Bureau, immediately ordered the closure of the six gates, and arranged guards along the wall to fight against the revolutionary army. Mancheng, also known as the Eight Banners Garrison City, is a city in Xi'an City (accounting for 43% of the city at that time, it is the garrison of the Eight Banners and their families, and the Han people are not allowed to live). There are about 5,000 flag soldiers stationed. In order to consolidate its rule in the Qing Dynasty, monitor the Han resistance, and send them to the flag garrison in Shaanxi.

That night, through the consultation between the leaders of the Party and the Communist Party of China, the method of using the bell tower as the battle boundary and division of location command was adopted in the battle against the flag soldiers of Mancheng. From the bell tower to the north gate, Qian Ding commanded to attack the west of the city; from the bell tower to the root of the east wall, Zhang Fengqi commanded to attack the south of the city. All offensive preparations in the west and south are limited to completion before dawn on the second day of the first lunar month. Qian Ding designated the attack area and targets of the insurgent forces in the area, and formed several commandos.

At dawn on October 23 (the second day of September), the revolutionary army, led by Zhang Fengqi, Qian Ding, etc., launched a fierce attack on the last fortress of the Qing army in Xi'an, divided into the south and west lines. The flag soldiers defending the city also resisted to death (the flag bearers thought that resistance was death, and if they did not resist, they were also dead). The death force refused, and the battle was extremely fierce. The revolutionary army and the Qing army were still fighting together until 3:00 p.m. Immediately, the Western Front Revolutionary Army led by Qian Ding took the lead in capturing the New West Gate (the back gate) and rushed into the city. Almost at the same time, the revolutionary army led by Liu Shijie and Ma Yugui, the leaders of the Southern Front Brothers Association, also rushed into the city after digging the back wall of a house. The flag bearers watched the situation collapse in the north and planned to escape from the city from the north gate. Seeing this, Qian Ding ordered Zhang Yunshan to concentrate on firing at the north gate, causing the explosion of the gunpowder warehouse in the North Tower, causing a large number of casualties among the flag guards. The flag bearers suddenly became chaotic and lost their organized resistance. The Qing army fled one after another during the collapse, and all the Qing officials absconded in the air, and the city began to defeat.

General Wen Rui was stationed in Mancheng, Shaanxi Province, the left-wing deputy capital Chengyan, and the right-wing deputy capital was unified Kemeng. On the first day of September, because of the meeting of the Provincial Advisory Bureau, they all went to participate. Hearing the gunfire of the revolutionary army, he took a detour and ran back to the city. They command 2,000 cavalry and 8,000 infantry. At three o'clock in the afternoon on the first day of the first lunar month, the flag soldiers occupied the East Gate Tower, and at six o'clock, they occupied the North Gate Tower. The bell tower is the center of the city and has been first occupied by the revolutionary army. One night, the revolutionary army attacked the

east gate before it came down. At night, it was confronted by the castle. On the second day of the first lunar month, the revolutionary army attacked the gate of the city. The full cavalry was in front, and the infantry followed them, lined up on the streets and planned to open the door and rush out. Because there was a fire at the door and could not rush out, the revolutionary shells shot in across the city and fell in the middle of the dense cavalry. Suddenly, the order was in chaos, and the cavalry fled back and rushed into the walking army. Zhang Zhongren led the team to take the opportunity to attack the whole city. The troops on the bell tower were responded by the west, occupied the flag soldiers at the east gate, retreated to the northeast corner, and resisted until night. The revolutionary army attacked the north gate again, and the north gate was on fire (the Beicheng Gate Tower was burned at this time). Zhang Yiqian went to urge the obstruction. Because some classmates were in, he was advised to hand over the gun. About 700 to 800 people knelt down and raised their guns with both hands and begged for mercy. After collecting the guns, they were all killed. At this time, the general had committed suicide.

Mancheng accounts for a quarter of Chang'an City, and the northeast corner is full of places for flag people to garrison, with a population of more than 60,000 or 70,000. There are more than 100 people studying military study in Japan, and several of the scholars are scholars. Since the First Sino-Japanese War, some people in the flag feel uneasy in the country and want to work hard to save the crisis. However, the laziness cultivated by the flag people for more than 200 years could not cheer up for a while. At that time, the great officials of the Qing Dynasty in Beijing were as rotten as ashes. It was not until the Wuchang Uprising that the flag soldiers of the provinces were trained with guns, which was useless. Previously, we visited them all over the city, and we were not expected to fight. Our army's uprising was defeated with one blow. The Manchurian flag people's exclusive Manchurian city, generals, Dutong and Manchurian nobles used as the base for blessing and power, the wall was soon torn down. From then on, it was no longer a forbidden place, but became a market in all directions.

10.23 - On September 2, news of the Xi'an uprising reached Yaozhou, and soon spread throughout the city. That day and night, Hu Jingyi (that is, Hu Liseng), a revolutionary who was active in Yaoxian County and Fuping area, led some revolutionaries and swordsmen to Yaowang Mountain to recruit soldiers and prepare for an uprising.

On 24 October, Xi'an fell to the revolutionaries, and there was a massacre of Manchus in the city

On October 24 (September 3), each combat team was divided into several teams to search the whole city by yard, and the remnants surrendered one after another. Qian Neng, the nursing governor, abandoned his official clothes, hid in the homes of the people, and was captured; the governor of Shaanxi and Gansu was promoted to escape to Gansu; the flag bearer general Wen Rui knew that the general had gone and threw himself into the well and committed suicide. At this point, the West Security City has recovered.

After the restoration of Xi'an, Shaanxi states and counties responded one after another. In a few days, 50 or 60 prefectures and counties in Guanzhong, northern Shaanxi, Ankang, Shangluo and other places in southern Shaanxi have also recovered one after another. It was only that the

Hanzhong area was not restored until May of the following year under the attack of the revolutionary army.

After the success of the uprising, Jing Bemu served as the superintendent of Shaanbei Circuit.

After the restoration of Xi'an, Qian Ding was exhausted because he had no time to rest and eat normally for several consecutive days. When he was advised to pay attention to his diet and rest, he said that at this time of feud and people's desire, if it is not stopped quickly, the future is really unimaginable. Around the personnel arrangement of the military government, the alliance and the brother association were almost divided. At that time, the Chinese League did not have its own complete army except for a 300-strong student force formed by Qian Ding. Almost all levels of the "rudder handlers" of the Brotherhood hold a different number of troops. The original organizational structure of the new army has disappeared and all collapsed. Naturally, military strength and military command are in the hands of the Brotherhood.

Xi'an recovered, and the states and counties responded one after another, quickly affecting more than 40 counties in the province. After the uprising, the Shaanxi military government was extremely short of arms and salaries.

On October 25 (the fourth day of September), more than 10 insurgent generals such as Zhang Fengqi, Qian Ding, Zhang Yu, Zhang Baolin, Zhang Yunshan, Ma Yugui, Wu Shichang, Liu Shijie and Ma Fuxiang discussed the establishment of government agencies and the names of the uprising in the conference room of the Military Armor Bureau. When promoting the general leader, Zhang Fengyu said that he was willing to resign as the temporary commander. Qian Ding immediately got up and said, "Our uprising will succeed soon. Zhang Da led the command well and made the greatest contribution. Although Xi'an is calm now, the Qing army in Henan and Gansu provinces is strong. What's the future? I don't dare to turn against it. I implore the commander not to be humble again and be ready to meet the enemy to do his best. Ma Yugui, Wu Shichang and others resolutely retained it, and everyone expressed their unanimous support. Then he elected the deputy commander-in-chief, Zhang Jianyou, Liu just now, Wu Shichang and others proposed Qian Ding to take office.

At this time, Qian Ding had noticed the divergence of opinions of various insurgent forces on the name arrangement of the intifada. He has always believed that the Brotherhood is a friend of the League and a basic force that can be united. The shortcomings of this organization can be gradually guided and overcome in the process of revolution. Considering that the Brothers' Association played a major role in the uprising and made outstanding achievements in the war, Qian Ding believed that the Brothers Association should arrange a deputy commander.

Although Zhang Yunshan opened a mountain hall at the end of the previous year, absorbed many brothers and had certain forces, but his status in the Brotherhood was not high; and Wan Bingnan had the highest status in the New Army and Patrol Battalion Brothers's Association. If Wan Bingnan could be the deputy commander, Zhang Yunshan, Ma Yugui, etc. could make appropriate arrangements, which would be conducive to the unity uprising. All parties, the problem has also been solved. Therefore, starting from the overall situation, Qian Ding said on the spot that he would not serve as deputy commander-in-chief, and elected Wan Bingnan as

deputy commander-in-chief. However, some party members of the League always believed that the people of the Brothers Association were uneducated, shallow, could not explain revolutionary principles, and were more afraid of the expansion of the influence of the Brothers. Therefore, he changed from exploitation to exclusion, he did not give way to the important title of the leader of the Brothers Congress, and expressed dissatisfaction with Qian Ding's proposal to be Wan Bingnan as the deputy leader. Zhang Fengqi left without saying a word. Qian Ding's proposal was not approved.

On October 27, the "Qinlong Han Military Government" in Shaanxi was officially established. Zhang Fengqi was the commander, and Qian Ding (who also served as the commander-in-chief of the student army) and Wan Bingnan were the deputy commanders. Guo Xiren, president of the Shaanxi branch of the League, has written a draft notice to the uprising headquarters since the night of the first day of the uprising. From the second day of the uprising, members of the Shaanxi branch of the League in Xi'an and people from all walks of life have successively come to the command part of the uprising to do some other jobs. After the establishment of the military junta, these people served as eight chief and vice ministers of the General Affairs, Civil Affairs, Military and Government, Finance, Education, Foreign Affairs, Industry, Justice and Transportation

After the establishment of the "Qinlong Restoration of the Han Military Government" in Shaanxi, Henan, Shanxi, Gansu and other provinces around Shaanxi were still under the rule of the Qing Dynasty, and organizing and responding to the counterattack of the Qing army in the east and west was the first priority of the military government. However, the important leaders of the revolutionary army are entangled in the current complex circle of affairs all day long. The interior is very chaotic and the military orders have not been unified. Qian Ding was very anxious when he saw this situation. Long before the establishment of the military government, he took the initiative to suggest to Zhang Fengqi: "Tongguan is the gateway to eastern Shaanxi, and it is urgent to send personnel to lead troops to prevent the Qing army from sending personnel to attack. This is the most important thing at present. If there is no one, I would like to go." Zhang Fengqi accepted Qian Ding's suggestion and sent Qian Ding to take on the important task of supervising the eastern line and guarding Tongguan. At this time, the officers and soldiers of the first standard and second battalion led by Qian Ding during the uprising have been gradually absorbed by the strength of the Brothers' Association, leaving only a few crewmen. In the case of not relying on enough troops to advance eastward, the military junta was urged to allocate troops several times. Under the urging of Qian Ding, the military government transferred the first standard of the Fuhan Army to his command and ordered him to leave on the same day. The standard-in-one belt Liu was usually close to Qian Ding, but at this time, he has been stimulated by the rapid changes in the situation. Therefore, he said to Qian, "The deputy commander can take the first and second battalions from Dongda Road. I should take the third battalion to the Qinling South Road to Tongguan Huiqi." In fact, Zhang Jianyou and Li Changsheng in the first and second battalions did not fully obey Liu's command just now, so Liu pushed the boat along the water and paid Qian Ding to lead him. However, Qian Ding did not understand these situations and was only actively prepared to rely on this armed force to resist the enemy. On the afternoon of the seventh day of the lunar month, Liu just drove the first standard and third

battalion troops to Shangluo, but the first and second battalions were delayed. Qian Ding, who is loyal to the revolution and eager to go east without knowing that he was in a difficult situation, had no choice but to set out to go to Dongguan first and temporarily stationed in the mule and horse shop to wait for the first and second battalions. He planned to leave on the afternoon of October 27. At this time, Qian Ding only brought a total of 33 students selected from the army middle school and his own orderly, as well as some guns and ammunition and baggage received from the army middle school. Before leaving, Qian Ding said goodbye to the military junta and bid farewell to Guo Xiren, who sent out of the gate with tears.

On the morning of October 29 (September 8), the 1st and 2nd Battalions still showed no sign of movement. In desperation, Qian Ding and 33 other people had to take the baggage vehicles away from Xi'an to wait in Lintong before continuing eastward. On the afternoon of October 29 (September 8), Qian Ding and others arrived in Lintong. At this time, Cao Yinhou had rehabilitated the county seat. The two met and talked very well. Qian Ding advised Hou Yin to recruit Lin and Wei Jian'er, train them, and do his best for the revolution. The Indian Marquis believes that it is not difficult to recruit soldiers, and the most urgent thing is salary. At that time, it was the summer expedition season. Weinan was a rich county, and there must be cash. Therefore, Qian Ding, in the name of deputy commander, he suggested that Qian Ding send Zhang Shiyuan, a student of the army middle school, to Weinan to withdraw money. Qian Ding greatly agreed, so that Shiyuan led several people from the militia group to Weinan to negotiate the withdrawal.

At that time, Weinan was not a matter. After hearing about the restoration of Xi'an, Yang Diuan, the county magistrate Yang Dian ordered Han Yingkun, a military strate of the county, to run a militia group in an attempt to resist the revolutionary army. Han Ben was a big bully in Weinan. He took the opportunity to expand his rights and interests by consolidating the feudal rule of the Qing Dynasty, so he took over Yan Jipeng (Bai Lingzi), a famous "swordsman" in Weibei, and his entourage to guard the county in the name of a militia. After Shiyuan arrived in Weinan, he had to enter the city after negotiation. Zhang Shiyuan entered the city and met Yang Tingyuan. Yang said that he obeyed the military government and promised to hand over 9,000 taels of Dingyin and 3,000 taels on the same day. Zhang Shiyuan sent 3,000 taels of silver sacks back to Lintong. However, Zhang did not have an in-depth understanding of the actual situation of Weinan's political situation, especially he was not wary of the political conspiracies of Yang and Han. He trusted Yang Diaoyuan's superficial words and actually reported to Qian Ding that the Weinan authorities had suborient. Please move forward quickly.

In fact, the Weinan authorities were uneven with Zhang's withdrawal. On the one hand, they managed to pay 3,000 taels of silver and pretended to obey, but on the other hand, they secretly sent people to Lintong to find out and then determine the countermeasures. After receiving the secret agent's return from Qian Ding, he only carried two or 30 students and some baggage, and did not have information about heavy soldiers, he encouraged Yan Jipeng to fight against Qian Ding. He also made a plan to arrest Zhang Shiyuan first. When Qian Ding arrived in Wei, he took all the arms, silver and materials. Yan Jipeng escorted Zhang Shiyuan and arranged an ambush. When Yang Diuan heard the news, he was deeply afraid that the situation would be big and unfavorable to himself. He once advised Han and Yan not to move, but Yang's opinion was

not accepted, which made him worried and committed suicide. Han Yingkun took advantage of the situation to splash oil, forced the county magistrate to death under the pretext of "foreign students", tried his best to incite people from all sides of the county, and exacerbated the hostility to the provincial staff. Qian Ding believed that Weinan had surrendered only according to Zhang Shiyuan's report and Weinan's report, but he knew nothing about Han Yingkun's conspiracy and open hostilities.

In the early morning of November 1 (September 11), Qian Ding and his entourage eastbound and arrived at Weinan Xiguan in the afternoon. Han and Yan pretended to be obedient and went out of the city to greet them. Sure enough, they saw that Qian Ding did not bring a brigade of people, only two or thirty people and more than a dozen vehicles, so they decided on a poison plan for robbery. Qian Ding went to the county government office before he knew that the county magistrate was dead, and he bought a coffin and buried it. When he was planning a plan for a good aftercare in the city and rural gentry, he suddenly heard the noise and disorderly outside. At this time, the "minority" regiment, the "snives" and the people incited by Han to have cut out Zhang Shiyuan's caesarean section and killed the students of the guarding the vehicle. Baggage, guns and silver were all robbed. Thousands of people and militia groups came straight to the county government office. They bombarded inward with earthen guns, and the money students were lying on the ground to fight. Dozens of them were in, and the bandits could not enter. Han also commanded the "minor group" and "knife guest" to attack the side of the house, using knives and spears together, clamping up and down, shouting to kill, and vibrating the roof tiles. In the situation of being outnumbered, the student army died one after another. Qian Ding was powerless when he saw the incident. He destroyed all the military uniforms he carried, threw the silver sheath into the well, and immediately escaped from the county government office with his brother Qian Guangtao (scientific name of the national treasure) and escaped from the county government office, jumped from the north wall, and unexpectedly fell into the mud. Guangtao's physique was strong and escaped over the moat; Qian Ding had no time to rest and eat normally for more than 10 days because of the uprising, and he was exhausted, so he was killed by the chaotic crowd. A total of 28 people were killed on the same day as Qian Ding.

The next day, Qian Guobao fled back to Xi'an and reported the Weinan Incident to the military government. Jia Junxiu, one of the student army, was spared from escaping to Xi'an. At this time, there was a desolate scene on the streets of Weinan County, and there were very few people. Dozens of bloody bodies of student soldiers were found in the lobby of the silent county department, with bruises all over their bodies, blurred heads and faces, short hands and feet, and broken bellies. Yan Jipeng, who planned the incident, then went to the province to seek punishment. He was strictly admonished by the military government to take crimes with Wang Rongzhen to Tongguan to resist the enemy and redeem himself. After Zhang Yukun arrived in Weinan, he shot him on the spot.

The more than three days later, Qian Ding's body was transported back to the provincial capital and temporarily housed the eight immortals in Dongguan. Those who heard it were sad and indignant, and those who hung them blocked the road. They did not fall into tears and mourned. The Shaanxi Provincial Military Government held a public sacrifice of 10,000 people in Baxian'an. Zhang Fengyu, Cao Jian'an, Liu Bomin and the uprising generals of the party Zixin



went to the sacrifice. At that time, the governor, Zhang Fengqi, invited the gift of the deputy commander to the "Loyal and Righteous Temple".

After the establishment of the Qinlong restored Han army, the Qing court urgently mobilized the Qing army to attack the Qinlong restored Han army from the east and west. The outgoing governor of Shaanxi and Gansu who fled to Lanzhou during the Xi'an Uprising was promoted and was appointed by the Qing court to act as the governor of Shaanxi and military affairs. At this time, the Qing army in Henan captured Tongguan, and the east road was in an emergency. The commander Zhang Fengqi personally went to the east road to supervise the battle, and Zhang Yunshan was transferred back to the provincial wall to preside over the defense.

On 8 November, the Shaanxi Civil Army entered Tongguan, and the Qing army attacked at the same time, so there was the Battle of Qinling on the 15th. The civilian army won a great victory, and the Qing army withdrew from Lingbao. After the civilian army, the Qing soldiers retreated to Zhengzhou. The rebels were brave and good at fighting, and they were all 100, but due to the inconvenience of transportation and the lack of firearms, they could not be greatly lifted.

Shengyun gathered a large number of Gan troops to invade Shaanxi again. Chang (Changwu), Bin (Bin County), Qian (Qianyang) and Long (Long County) counties fell one after another. Zhang Yunshan rushed to Qianzhou to shoulder the burden of defending the city. Shengyun led 20 battalions of the Gansu army to attack Qianzhou, Shaanxi Province (now Qian County) in two ways, attacked Binzhou (now Bin County) through Changwu all the way, and Fengxiang all the way by Guguan.

On November 21, 1911, Shengyun led the Gansu army to occupy Changwu. Zhang Zi asked to lead the Western Expedition of the Ziyong to repel the Qing army at Changwu Randian Bridge, and temporarily eased the battle on the West Road.

On November 22, the Nanjing Provisional Government led by Sun Yat-sen issued the "Prime Governor of Qin Province of the Government of the Republic of China" on December 9, the military government changed the commander of Qin Long and Han Military Government to the Grand Governor of the Qin Military Government of the Republic of China.

On December 23, when Shengyun led the Gan army to capture Binzhou (now Bin County) and Yongshou successively, and attacked Qianzhou (now Qian County), Zhang took sipation of troops on the West Road in Qianzhou, strengthened the city's defense, set up many lights in the city at night, and changed various horns from time to time. The Qing army did not know the inside information and did not dare to attack the city; but the dangerous plateau in the north of the city was occupied by the Qing army.

Guo Tingyi:

[http://ab.newdu.com/book/ms102330.html?\\_x\\_tr\\_sch=http&\\_x\\_tr\\_sl=zh-TW&\\_x\\_tr\\_tl=en&\\_x\\_tr\\_hl=en&\\_x\\_tr\\_pto=sc](http://ab.newdu.com/book/ms102330.html?_x_tr_sch=http&_x_tr_sl=zh-TW&_x_tr_tl=en&_x_tr_hl=en&_x_tr_pto=sc)

The uprisings in Yan'an Prefecture's Fushi (Yan'an), Ansai, Ganquan, Bao'an, Anding, Yanchang, Yanchuan, Dingbian, Jingbian, Yichuan, and Anbian (now Dingbian) counties were all suppressed. Suppressed by reactionary militia. Most of the other counties were recovered by recruiting the deputy pacification envoy Tian Chouchen sent by the provincial military government on the North Road, and the subsequently appointed pacification envoy Pei Tingfan from Hetao on his way to Yu. In the summer of 1912, when the North and the South were negotiating peace and the Shaanxi government was decided, it was announced that the Dragon Flag would be changed to the Qingtian Baire Flag.

[Shenmu chronicle] In the first year of the Republic of China (1912), Pei Tingfan, the pacification envoy of Hetao, arrived in northern Shaanxi and began to establish county-level institutions under the system of the Republic of China.

[Fugu chronicle] In the first year of the Republic of China (1912), Pei Tingfan, the pacification envoy of Hetao, visited Fugu and planned to build the county government of the Republic of China.

Others include Qianzhou and Suizhou. Qian County, Wugong, Yongshou and other counties under Qianzhou were all recovered by the West Route People's Army in the battles between the East and West Routes. Suide, Mizhi, Qingjian, Wubao and other counties under Suidezhou were mostly recovered by the North Route People's Army.

[Mizhi chronicle] In May, the original county government was changed to the county office, and the county magistrate was changed to the governor. The positions of Confucianism instructor, county government official, and city defense camp commander were abolished.

[Yan'an chronicle] On January 1, the Republic of China was established and the feudal monarchy was overthrown. There are local primary court offices and procuratorate offices, headed by the county governor who is also the commander-in-chief. Thousands of troops were stationed, including Yan'an Prefecture commander Zheng Luju and cavalry battalion commander Liu Fenghan.

延安府司令官郑鲁举、骑兵营营长刘凤汉等数千人驻扎。

[Jia chronicle] In the third year of Xuantong (1911), after the new army of Yulin Prefecture overthrew the Qing Dynasty's rule in Yulin, Jiazhou was immediately restored.

## 1912 The first year of the Republic of China

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar though idk about this one) chronicle] On January 1, Zhang Fenghui, the governor of Shaanxi Province, appointed Liu Gangcai as the commander and led two battalions of infantry to Shangzhou to take over the state government.

[Suide chronicle] On January 1, Luan Maosheng and Zhong Yuxiu, the leaders of Ge Laohui in Xichuan (now part of Zizhou County), led more than 400 people to Suide City and forced Xie Shixuan, the magistrate, to hand over his seal. Zhizhou led the regiment and the police to counterattack, Zhong Yuxiu was killed, and the struggle to seize the seal failed.

1月1日，浙川(今资州县)葛老会首领栾茂生、钟毓秀率领400余人来到绥德城，逼迫知县谢世轩交出印章。

[Zizhou chronicle] On the 2nd, Zhizhou Xie Shixuan was forced to hand over the seal.

[Yulin chronicle] On January 1, 1912, Zhong Yuxiu, Luan Maosheng and others led more than 400 people from Ge Laohui, Shili Yanwan salt residents and farmers to the south of Suide City, forcing Zhizhou to hand over its official seal, and Suidezhou was restored. Later, because he underestimated the enemy and was paralyzed, Zhizhou led his troops to counterattack and regained the city. However, the struggle to seize the seal failed.

On January 2, Zhang Fengyu, the governor of Shaanxi Province, led all revolutionary troops to Qianzhou and fought with the Qing army in the northern plains. After Zhang He defeated the Qing army, he led the team back to Liquan (now Liquan).

On January 3, the Shaanxi Revolutionary Army captured Lingbao County, Henan Province.

[Guo Tingyi] January 5, The Shaanxi-Henan people's army conquered Shaanzhou, Henan, and the Qingyi army led Zhao Ti to retreat to Mianchi

[Xunyi chronicle] On January 7, the Qing army on the northern route captured the county

On January 8, Zhang Fengyu, the governor of Shaanxi, appointed Jing Bemu as the connoy on the north road, passing through the river; Cao Jian'an, Zhang Zhenghu as the appeasement envoy of the West Road; Zhang Zhongren, Liu Xiwu as the appeasement envoy of the South Road; and Zhang Boyin as the appeasement envoy of the East Road.

In mid-January, Zhang Fengyu and others jointly attacked the Qing army in Gansu Province (now Qian County). The war was fierce, and the Qing army fled back to Binzhou (now Bin County).

[Qishan chronicle] On November 21 (9 January), Wan Bingnan, the commander of the Shaanxi military government, led his troops to fight with Cui Zhengwu's troops of the Qing army in Fengxiang. However, they were unsuccessful and retreated to Qishan. On the 22nd, they captured Fengxiang and defeated the Qing army in Liulin Town.

[Guo Tingyi] January 10 Besieging Fengxiang, Shaanxi Province, Zhang Xingzhi, the governor of Guyuan, Gansu Province, fought fiercely with the civilian army for several days, with each side winning or losing.

On January 10, Wan Bingnan of the Shaanxi Fengxiang Revolutionary Army and Xi'an reinforcements defeated the Qing army in Fengxiang.

On that day, Zhang Fengyu, the governor of Shaanxi, led the army with the Qing army to Shengyun, and Ma Anliang fought in Liquan and Qianzhou.

[Guo Tingyi] January 14, Zhang Fang and Liu Zhenhua of the Henan-Shaanxi People's Army were defeated by Zhao Ti of the Yi Army and retreated westward from Lingbao, Shaanzhou, western Henan.

[Xunyi chronicle] Zhang Fenghui, Hu Jingji and other troops went northward, regained the county on the 14th, and drove the Qing army on the northern route back to Gansu.

[Guo Tingyi] January 16, Shaanxi Governor Zhang Fenghui fought with Qing troops Shengyun and Ma Anliang for several days in Lishi and Qianzhou.

On January 20, Zhao Ti, the commander of the Qing army, occupied Tongguan. Zhang Yu (Zhang Boying) of the Shaanxi Revolutionary Army retreated to Huazhou (now Huaxian County) and other places. On January 20, 1912, Zhang Fengqi returned to the provincial capital from Qianzhou (now Qianxian County), Zhang and Ma Yugui, together with officers and soldiers from all walks of life, continued to defend Qianzhou (now Qian County). Zhang personally visited the city tower to supervise the battle and strengthened patrols day and night. Although the Qing army used mountain cannons, dug tunnels, set ladders, and sent vanguard troops to attack the city many times, but failed. Shengyun's skill was poor, and he ordered Luo Kaifu to kneel down at the gate of the city. He was seen through by Zhang, and severely beaten by the supervision team, and the Qing army was forced to flee.

In January, the Nanjing Provisional Government was established, and Zhang Fengqi was issued the seal of "The Governor of Qin Province of the Military Government of the Republic of China".

[Luochuan chronicle] In the first year of the year (1912), County Magistrate Shu Yun resigned and Li Kaiqi succeeded him. On January 28, Hu Nanting, the leader of Yijun Ge Laohui, besieged the county town. The militia in the city tried their best to hold on but failed.

[Nanzheng chronicle] On February 6, Nanzheng announced that it was going to change anyway.

[Hanzhong chronicle] February 6th. Hanzhong announced anyway.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On February 15, the Shaanxi Provincial Government ordered that the county government be changed to the county office and the county magistrate be changed to the governor. Xiaoyi Hall was under the jurisdiction of Xi'an Prefecture; Shangzhou was a direct-controlled prefecture, with Shangnan, Luonan, Shanyang, and Zhen'an counties under the jurisdiction of Tongshang Road.

二月十五日，陕西省政府令，改县衙为县署，知县为知事。孝义厅属西安府管辖；商州为直隶州，领商南、雒南、山阳、镇安四县，归潼商道管辖。

[Chenggu chronicle] The price of food in the county fell, there was a run on money and tickets, and the county magistrate Yang Xueyuan absconded. On the 19th day of the twelfth lunar month, the county announced along with Hanzhong

On February 8, the new governor of Shaanxi and Gansu of the Qing army was promoted to the Qing court. He was unable to make peace, and the army was divided into two ways. He invaded Qianxian County and Fengxiang, Shaanxi Province. He fought fiercely with the revolutionary army until the 15th, but failed.

[Yang chronicle] On February 10, the first year of the Republic of China (1912), all walks of life in the county hung white flags with Chinese characters and fired cannons in congratulations.

[Luonan chronicle] On February 15, the Republic of China Year 1 (1912), the government of the Republic of China changed the county government to the county office and called the county magistrate the governor.

The Shaanxi Provincial Administration Commissioner's Office was abolished, and seven prefectures were set up in the province. Luonan County was under the jurisdiction of Xi'an Prefecture.

[Guo Tingyi] February 17, Lu Hongtao captured Liquan and attacked Xianyang

[From Liquan chronicle] On February 18, Shengyun's army attacked the Liquan county town, and the defending general Qiu Yanbiao abandoned his army and fled. Sheng's army invaded from the south gate, killing more than a thousand defenders and killing more than 200 merchants.

On February 18, Zhang Yu (Zhang Boying), the governor of the East Road of the Shaanxi Revolutionary Army, Zhao Ti, the commander of the Qing army, and Zhou Fulin, the coordinator of the sixth town, met in Tongguan to sign the peace negotiation conditions and discuss the aftermath. At this point, the battle on Shaanxi East Road stopped, and Zhang Yu led revolutionary troops from all over Huayin to assist the west on the 28th.

[Chenggu chronicle] In February, the Provincial Ministry of Civil Affairs sent Chen Yi (from this county) to supervise the Hanzhong Autonomous Supervision Office, and each county prepared to establish an autonomous association. In March, the County Autonomous Association was established, with Gao Qi (Hanxiang) as chairman. The county government office was changed to the county office, and the county magistrate was changed to the governor. The county is divided into four districts: east, west, south and north, with directors in each district.

2月, 省民政部派陈毅(本县人)督办汉中自治督办, 各县准备成立自治协会。

On February 19, Kang Bingxi, Zhang Junyan, Liu Lichuan and others of the Revolutionary Party in Lueyang, Shaanxi Province, led more than 3,000 revolutionary troops to besiege the capital of Lueyang County. The county magistrate Gui Chao pretended to surrender in Kaicheng on the 25th, expecting to sneak attack without trust, the civilian army was unprepared, and 24 people including Kang died.

[Xianyang chronicle] On February 21, the mainland army counterattacked Xianyang and stationed troops in Wujiabao.

[Lueyang chronicle] On the fifth day of the first lunar month 92.22) of the first year of the Republic of China (1912), public representatives Kang Bingxi and Zhang Junyan went to the lobby of the county office and asked the county magistrate Guichao to hand over the power of Lueyang and put forward five democratic political conditions. Guichao pretended to accept the peace talks and promised to hold a surrender ceremony on February 24th and surrender with a white flag on the 25th. He also proposed that the militia should not use force. Except for the militia in the west of the county, which moved to Jialing Academy, the other rebels would withdraw along the same route. However, Gui Chao secretly deployed his troops and teamed up with the guerrilla Sha Zhankui. The defenders revitalized and at dawn on the 25th, they led two groups of troops to attack the county's western militia stationed at Jialing Academy. The militia group resisted by occupying the hospital, and finally lost their combat effectiveness and collapsed. Kang Bingxi was killed at that time. At the same time, 32 people were killed (more died later). Zhang Junyan, Liu Xiaofeng, Zhang E, Jin Jiumu and many others were captured

and imprisoned. That night, Gui Chao executed Zhang Junyan in a standing cage. On February 27, Xiong Huichang, leader of the Sichuan Comrade's Association's Northern Sichuan Comrade Army, who responded to the Revolution of 1911, led his troops to come to the rescue. Guichao surrendered and released the militia chief Liu Xiaofeng, general propaganda chief Zhang E and others. The people of Lueyang County supported Xiong Huichang as the county governor. Lueyang County Office was established on March 11th. A memorial meeting for the martyrs was held on September 17th.

[Guo Tingyi] February 23, the Shaanxi army defeated Lu Hongtao's army at Xianyang.

[Liquan chronicle] February 23, Sheng Yun arrived at Liquan and urgently ordered the troops attacking Xianyang to return to Liquan.

[Xianyang chronicle] On the 23rd, the Gan army launched a fierce attack and the civilian army retreated to the county seat. The Qing army attacked the city based on the Empress Temple. In the critical situation, reinforcements from the provincial capital came to help and defeated the Gan army.

[Xianyang chronicle] On the 24th, the civilian army divided into three groups to counterattack Beiyuan. The Gan army retreated to Dianzhangyi after a brief battle. Later, the two armies negotiated peace.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On February 26 (the tenth day of the first month of the lunar calendar), Liu Yin, commander-in-chief of Sichuan's Northern Shaanxi Expedition, headed west to Hanzhong via Ningqiang.

On February 27, Sichuan assisted Shaanxi comrades, Keluoyang.

[Liquan Chronicle] February 27, Chen Shufan, the military envoy of the East Road Jiedu, led Yan Feilong's tribe to Weibei to attack the enemy. Jing Wuhou sent Hu Jingyi's tribe to attack Liquan, but was defeated and retreated to Zhangyi.

[Long chronicle] On February 28, Chen Zisheng, the Shaanxi Revolutionary Army's West Route Commander, led three battalions of troops to Longzhou to take over the defense. Longzhou belonged to the government of the Republic of China.

In February, Shengyun heard that Emperor Qing abdicated, and sent Lu Hongtao's troops of the Gan army to attack Liquan, marched into Xianyang, and returned in a great defeat. In March, Yuan Shikai sent 20th Battalions of Yi's army to "assist Shaanxi", one was defeated, and the rest were driven out of Tongguan

[Qianyang chronicle] On the night of March 4, the Qing army Cui Zhengwu who attacked Fengxiang retreated westward to Gansu Province, and the governor (former magistrate) Yang Shilu fled westward with the army.

[Xingping chronicle] In early March, Yuan Shikai dispatched the 20th Battalion to "aid Shaanxi" and stationed in Xingping and Wugong. They claimed to be "aiding" Qianzhou in the north and "aiding" Fengxiang in the west, but in fact they were robbing everywhere and secretly colluding

with the Qing army in an attempt to invade Xi'an. Some of them were defeated by the revolutionary army, and the rest were driven out of Tongguan.

[Tongguan chronicle] On the 28th of the same month (March 16), representatives of the Qing and Qin armies negotiated peace at the Qin army's garrison in Dongquandian and signed an agreement.

[Qishan chronicle] On the 19th day of the first lunar month, Qing army commander Wang Jiasan led a force of thousands to attack Qishan County at night. It was the wedding day of the county governor Li Qianji. The officers and soldiers guarding the city failed to take precautions, the city fell, and the county governor was killed. More than a thousand soldiers and civilians were brutally killed. After the Qing army captured the county, they learned that the Qing emperor had abdicated, so they retreated to Gansu on the 26th (14 March)

[Mian chronicle] On March 1, Liu Yin, commander of the Sichuan-aided Shaanxi army, entered Hanzhong via Ningqiang and Mianxian

[Nanzheng chronicle] On March 1, Sichuan's Northern Shaanxi Expeditionary Army Liu Yinxi and Shaanxi Qinlong's Fuhang Military Government South Road recruited envoy Zhang Baolin's troops and stationed in the county. On the 11th, Liu shot Li Guanghui, the Qing leader originally stationed in Hanzhong, during the meeting, confiscated his weapons, and dismissed his people. Soon, Liu led his troops back south and Zhang took over the defense.

[Hanzhong chronicle] On March 1, Zhang Baolin, the Shaanxi Revolutionary Army's southern Shaanxi recruiter, Ma Bingwei, the southern Shaanxi border defense commander, and Liu Yin, the commander of the Sichuan Northern Shaanxi Expeditionary Army, stationed in Hanzhong in the west.

On March 8, Zhang Yunshan, the left-wing governor of the Han army on the west road of the Han army, learned of the abdication of the Qing emperor, so he sent members to contact Ma Anliang, the leader of the Qing army on the west road, and asked for peace. Zhang Fengqi went to the store Zhang Yi on March 6 to inspect Qian and Li's military, and asked Niu Mengzhou and others to persuade Sheng to give up the war. The armistice agreement was officially signed on March 8.

[Hanzhong chronicle] On March 11, Liu Yinxi shot Li Guanghui, the leader of the Qing army in Hanzhong, during a meeting and dismissed them. Liu led his troops back to Sichuan, and Zhang Baolin took over the defense of Hanzhong.

[Yulin chronicle] In March, Yuan Shikai took office as the interim president in Beijing, the Shaanxi Alliance split, and Zhang Fengxiang defected to the Beiyang government. County magistrates such as Qingjian and other counties Yilong Banner became the Sun Banner and announced that they would accept the leadership of the Beiyang warlords. The results of the Revolution of 1911 in their territory were usurped by the Beiyang warlords.

On March 14, Ma Anliang signed a peace treaty with Qin Long's Han army in Qianzhou. Sheng agreed to lead his troops back to Ganjing on March 11, and ordered Cui Zhengwu's troops to withdraw from Shaanxi on the same day.

[Qingjian chronicle] March Yuan Shikai took office as the provisional president in Beijing, and the governors of Qingjian and other counties changed the golden dragon flag to the sun flag and accepted the rule of the Beiyang warlord government.

[Xianyang chronicle] On March 21, Gansu troops invaded Xianyang again. When the troops stationed in Xianyi were defeated and fled, they looted merchants and stores, and after crossing the Wei River, they also looted livestock and property.

[Changwu chronicle] On March 28 (the tenth day of the second lunar month), the Gan army that occupied Pixian and Changwu withdrew from Shaanxi. "Military troops are frequently deployed, and the people are struggling to support themselves."

On March 31, Li Yuanhong sent a telegram to quickly return the Shaanxi-chuan army.

In March, Zhang Fengqi, at the order of Yuan Shikai, reorganized Qin Long's Han army into two divisions and four independent brigades. Zhang Yunshan is the first division commander, and Zhang Francium is the second division commander. Later, it was expanded into five brigades.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 14th April, Zhang Fenghui shot and killed Wan Bingnan, the leader of the Tongmenghui

It was not until the spring of 1912 that the provincial military government appointed Wen Lunqing as the county magistrate of Hancheng that the autonomous association was cancelled.

[Foping chronicle] On April 12, the revolutionary army negotiated with Wu Tingxi, the prefect of Hanzhong in the Qing Dynasty, and established the temporary Hanzhong Autonomous Office. In May, the revolutionary army Zhang Baolin entered Hanzhong, and the prefectures and counties he belonged to were successively transferred to the Republic of China.

[Yulin City chronicle] In February, the Shaanxi Provincial Military Government appointed Pei Yicheng as the Hetao pacification envoy and the Shaanbei Road recruitment pacification envoy to take charge of Yulin. In order to seize military and political power, Pei, together with Yang Zhuolin and others from the old Qingdaotai, instigated internal strife in Yang Kunshan's rebel army and sued Yang Kunshan to the province. In April, Yang Kunshan was ordered to go south to Xi'an. When he arrived at Kuquanliang in Yijun County, he was ambushed by Zheng Xiang's team sent by the provincial authorities. Yang Kunshan was shot and killed. After Yang Kunshan was killed, his subordinates who stayed in Yulin were also severely persecuted. Some were tortured to death, and some were forced to flee to Shanxi and other places. Pei appointed all those who had meritorious service to Yang to official positions. At that time, the county government office was changed into a county office, the county magistrate was renamed a governor, and Gao Younong was appointed as the governor of Yulin County.



[Fufeng chronicle] In April of the first year of the Republic of China (1912), the county government office was changed to the county office, and the county magistrate was renamed the governor.

[Feng chronicle] In April, Hanzhong was recovered, Chen Fu fled

[Hanbin chronicle] In April of the first year of the Republic of China (1912), the Xi'an Military Government sent Chen Shufa (Yuting), deputy director of the Military and Political Department, to Ankang to ban the Gelaohui. Zhang Yinglong, the leader of the Gelaohui, and dozens of his brothers were killed. Yuan Dajiang, the battalion commander of Chen's army (a core member of the Gelaohui), led his troops to mutiny, which was suppressed by Chen Shufa, killing more than 200 mutineers.

[Ankang City chronicle] In April of the first year of the Republic of China (1912), the Shaanxi Provincial Military Government appointed Chen Shufa, the deputy director of the Military and Political Department, to lead his troops to Ankang to ban the Gelaohui. Chen's troops brutally suppressed the Gelaohui in Ankang, Ziyang, Langao and other counties. Zhang Yinglong, Cheng Ziqing, Li Changru and dozens of leaders of the Gelaohui in the east, west, south and north were killed. Yuan Dajiang, the battalion commander of Chen's troops (a core member of the Gelaohui), led his troops to mutiny, which was suppressed by Chen Shufa, killing more than 200 mutineers.

[Yanliang chronicle] In early April, Guo Zixing, a member of the alliance, led hundreds of villagers to kill four gangsters who were rampaging in the countryside outside the four gates of Guanshan City. His reputation spread far and wide, and he was called "Guo Zixing Killed the Four Gates".

4月初 同盟会员郭自兴领乡民丁壮数百人杀死横行乡里的四匪徒于关山城四城门外，名声远扬，被人们称之为“郭自兴杀四门”。

In May, Zhang Baolin entered Hanzhong, and Ma Xifan served as governor of Nanzheng. All counties in Hanzhong successively returned to the Qinlong Han army.

[Zhenba chronicle] In June, the last governor of Dingyuan Hall resigned, and the first governor of the Republic of China, Wang Shibo, took office.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the June 23rd, more than 50 people including Zhang Fenghui, Chen Shufan, Wang Xihou, Song Bolu, and Guo Xiren gathered at the Jiangzhe Association Hall on Daxiangzi Temple Street to initiate the establishment of the Shaanxi branch of the United Republican Party.

23日 张凤翔、陈树藩、王锡侯、宋伯鲁、郭希仁等50多人在大湘子庙街江浙会馆集会，发起成立统一共和党陕西支部。

In July 1912, Chen Shufa of the People's Army came to Ziyang to kill Li Changru and many others, and restored the county government, and the local government was slightly settled.

[Yulin City chronicle] In July, Cai Zhaoxi, a gentleman from Daheta Village in Jian'anbao, suspected that two beggars (from Xiejiazhuang, Nangou, Junjia County) living in the village's Huoshen Temple were stealing, and beat one of them to death, the beggar named Xie Shuanlu, and the other named Xie Qihai. After being beaten, the beggar fled back to Xiejiazhuang. He then led more than 100 people named Xie from his village to Daheta Village. They slaughtered pigs and sheep whenever they saw them and beat everyone they saw, and started a clan fight. After the lawsuit was brought to the county government, the two beggars were convicted of theft, and the Xie family lost the case. Afterwards, the squires Wang Langlang, Cai Zhaoxi, Mao Erlang, Ma Xinqing, Ren Mingdao, etc. in the Jian'anbao and Daheta areas reported to the government to form a militia group on the grounds of ensuring local peace. Later, Wang Langlang and others changed the militia group into the "divine group". Wang Langlang wore a green scarf on his head and a green robe embroidered with dragons. He claimed to be the fourth son of Emperor Guan Sheng, named Guan Zhan, and asked people to call him "San King of Qi". The "divine group" gathered villagers in Jian'anbao Temple and Daheta Guandi Temple to teach "magic" practice. By the end of that year, nearly 3,000 villagers from 27 villages in the Jian'anbao, Daheta, Renzhuangze and adjacent Shenmu Qiaochatan areas had joined the "Shentuan". The slogan of the "divine group" to persuade villagers to join the group is: "Those who join the group will be possessed by Mr. Guan and will be invulnerable to guns and bullets." Its disciplinary slogan is: "Those who resist orders will not be protected from their heads."

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 16th July, Yuan Shikai appointed Zhang Fenghui as the governor of Shaanxi and concurrently as the director of civil affairs.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 7th August, Jing Wumu held a meeting at the Huguang Guild Hall on Sifu Street and reorganized the Shaanxi branch of the Tongmenghui into the Qin branch. Jing Wumu serves as branch director, Zhang Fenghui serves as deputy branch director, and Peng Zhongxiang and Zhang Yunshan serve as reviewers. Soon, Zhang Fenghui was appointed as the branch director, Jing Wumu and Ma Lingfu were appointed as deputy branch directors, Guo Xiren and Song Bolu were appointed as officers, and Zhang Yunshan was appointed as a councilor.

By August 1912, the provincial capital appointed Li Shiyong as the first governor of Huaiyuan, and the place was decided. (Qin Junsheng lost power)

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 25th August, Jing Wumu returned to Shaanxi on the order of Sun Yat-sen and reorganized the Tongmenghui Qin Branch into the Shaanxi Branch of the Kuomintang. Jing Wumu was elected as the chairman.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 24th September, the Shaanxi Governor's Office ordered the demolition of the west and south walls of Mancheng in Xi'an.

On September 28, interim President Yuan Shikai appointed Yin Gui as the general of Hanzhong Town, Shaanxi Province.

In October, interim president Yuan Shikai appointed Zhang Fengyu as the governor of Shaanxi.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 27th October, Wan Bingnan's 万炳南 old troops launched a mutiny in Nanjiachang against Zhang Fenghui. Soon, another mutiny broke out at Beiyuan Gate. None were successful.

November 3rd, interim president Yuan Shikai's telegram: Zhang Fengqi added the rank of general of the army.

On November 6, interim president Yuan Shikai ordered Zhang Yunshan, the commander of the First Division, and Zhang Yu, the commander of the Second Division, appointed Lieutenant General. Guo Shengqing, commander of the First Brigade, Ma Yugui, commander of the Second Brigade, Liu Shijie, commander of the Third Brigade, Guo Jinyong, commander of the Fourth Brigade, Chen Dianqing, commander of the Fifth Brigade, Chen Shufan, commander of the Sixth Brigade, and Zhang Baolin, commander of the 7th Brigade, served as major generals.

[Mian chronicle] In November, Liu Yinxi shot and killed Li Guanghui, the cleaning leader, disarmed and dismissed Li's troops, and appointed Ma Bingyu, a man from Miao, as the commander of the Hanzhong camp.

## 1913 2 years of the Republic of China

[Ankang City chronicle] In the second year of the Republic of China (1913), on January 12, the villagers of Jianshanzhai in the western district of Ankang refused to cut their braids and beat the bureau chief to death. Local forces used the dispute between cutting braids and protecting braids to intensify the conflict. Beixiang nominated Yang Wenhan to set up the Zhijianshan Stronghold, and fought continuously with the Hengkou Tuanzong, which affected the three counties of Ankang, Hanyin and Ziyang. Chen Shufa, deputy director of the Provincial Military and Political Department, led his troops to Hengkou to plunder the three strongholds of Heishan, Shizi and Qingshi, broke through Xingshan, captured and killed Yang Wenhan and hundreds of others, and the suppression took two months.

1月12日，安康西区尖山寨乡民拒绝剪发辫，打死局丁。地方势力利用剪辫与护辫之争，激化矛盾。北乡推举杨文汉树帜尖山寨，与恒口团总连续发生战斗，事态波及安康、汉阴、紫阳三县。省军政司次长陈树发率军至恒口洗劫黑山、狮子、青石三寨，攻破兴山，俘杀杨文汉等数百人，弹压历时两月。

On February 11, Zhang Fengqi, the governor of Shaanxi, requested the appointment of Major General Dang Zhongzhao as the Chief of Staff of the Governor's Office of Shaanxi Province.

[Luonan chronicle] In February [lunar] of the 2nd year (1913), Wang Huanan was appointed as the governor of Luonan County. He rectified the order and the society was slightly stable.

[Xi'an chronicle] In this month February, Xianning County was abolished and merged into Chang'an County, ending the long-term history of the two counties in Xi'an city.

[Mian chronicle] In the second month of the lunar calendar (March 8 - April 6) , Zhang Baolin, the envoy of the South Shaanxi Route Recruitment, came to Hanzhong to take over the defense, and Ma was dismissed from his post and returned to the county.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] In March of the second year (1913), the Shaanxi Provincial Government issued an order to abolish the prefecture, prefecture, and hall system and set up two levels of roads and counties. Shangzhou was changed to Shangxian, Xiaoyi Hall was abolished, and Xiaoyi County was established, which was under the jurisdiction of the Shaanxi East Observation Envoy.

三月，陕西省政府令，撤销府、州、厅制，设道、县两级。商州改为商县，撤销孝义厅，设孝义县，隶陕东观察使。

[Xunyang chronicle] In March of the second year (1913), Shi, the commander of a brigade of the Central Army, led 4,000 infantry and cavalry to pursue and suppress the Bailang peasant army. They went out of Jiaheguan from Yunxi and went to Xi'an via Xunyang Shuhe. The army called itself the "Imperial Army" and forced civilians to work and extort food along the way. The people were overwhelmed by it.

[Hu chronicle] In April of the second year of the Republic of China (1913), Shaanxi military commander Zhang Yunshan led dozens of troops to Hu County to ban opium. The orders were strict and two people were killed in two days. Opium growers in villages in the four townships eradicated the tobacco seedlings in the fields overnight. Pure. Zhang Yunshan also ordered his hair to be cut off, saying that after the Revolution of 1911, "those who did not cut it were nostalgic for the Manchus." He once tied up 40 to 50 people with braids in Nanguan forts and took them to the Beijing family tomb in Mujiazhuang and cut them off. Release after the braids are removed.

[Hanyin chronicle] In April, Hanyin Department was changed to Hanyin County, which was under the jurisdiction of Hanzhong Road.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 11th April, Zhang Fenghui was assassinated and missed in the South Courtyard, and the assassin Wang Yongfu was executed.

In this month, the Shaanxi Provincial Senate held its first session in Xi'an and elected Xiao Tiande, Wang Zhaoli, Liu Zhizhou, Jiao Zijing, Yang Mingyuan, Li Hanfang, etc. as members of the House of Representatives, and went to Beijing to attend the first Congress of the Republic of China.

[Nanzheng chronicle] The first division of the Qin Army came to the county to garrison. On the evening of April 25, the first and third battalions of the first brigade, second regiment, and third regiment of the Qin army mutinied and robbed shops. Afterwards, Zhang Shaowu, the commander of the first battalion, was put to death and both battalions were disbanded.

[Mei chronicle] In the spring, local order in the county was in chaos. Blacksmiths were making knives, and looting, burning and killing began. Hengqu and Wanjiayuan were the first to be robbed. That year, Wang Shengqi 王生奇, the commander-in-chief of the Qing army, captured the county town and massacred more than 300 innocent people in the city.

[Mei chronicle] The Red Heads (Hong Hanjun) are active in the Nanshan area.

On June 4, interim president Yuan Shikai appointed Chen Shufa as the deputy governor of Shaanxi.

[Jia chronicle] In the spring, under the influence of the Boxer Movement, Zhang Huiyuan and other farmers in Qinma Village, Jinmingsi Township, used superstitious activities to organize more than 300 villagers from their own village and neighboring villages to establish a divine group, targeting local tyrants and foreign religions. In May, it was suppressed by the Yulin government.

[Huangling chronicle] On May 23rd, Zhang Jiashen and Wang Zhaoquan from Beigu colluded with a large number of bandits to enter the county town and plunder but failed. They returned the next day and looted wantonly. On the 27th, they attacked the farm and killed 63 women and children in the cellar with smoke. After three days of siege, the city was in danger. Fortunately, Zhang Feisheng, a battalion of the Yan'an garrison, reached the central territory. Governor Pang Zong asked for help. He attacked the farm at night and killed more than 30 bandits, including 5 leaders. The bandits escaped and the county town was sieged.

[Yulin chronicle] Last year, the Provincial Governor's Office formulated the "Regulations on Prohibition of Tobacco Planting Notices". That year, the province sent officials to work with local officials and gentry to handle the ban on planting in Yu. They forcibly shoveled tobacco seedlings during their flowering season, triggering a civil uprising. Shenmu Gaojiabao tobacco farmers united with the "Shentuan" force to break through the fortress and killed the Yulin anti-smoking committee member and the magistrate of Shenmu County, Yulin Shuangshan, Jian'anbao, Huaiyuan, Boluobao and other places. Tobacco farmers also rose up to resist. Troubles broke out in the territory and civil commotions continued. . The governor of Shaanxi sent Jing Yuexiu to lead a battalion to Yu to suppress the situation, and the incident was settled.

[Yan'an chronicle] In June, more than a thousand farmers from nearby towns revolted and besieged Yanchang County without success. More than 40 people were injured, 4 were killed, and 20 were arrested.

[Yulin City chronicle] At the beginning of mid-June, You Hongen, a Yulin smoke seedling removal committee member (from Yulin City), led more than 50 soldiers from the patrol team, together with Shenmu County Governor Liu Wanqing (from Ankang) and Gaojiabao Shen Kang Xiyao, etc., to Gaojiabao Xixiang. The smoke seedlings were forcibly eradicated in the Hejian'anbao area, triggering a civil uprising. On June 17th (May 13th in the lunar calendar), nearly 2,000 "Shen Tuan" farmers in the Jian'anbao area armed with iron mills, hoes, swords, spears and earthen guns invaded Gaojiapu and captured and killed You Hongen, Liu Wanqing and Kang Xiyao. . In the battle against Gaojiabao, more than 120 farmers from the "Shentuan"

died, and 8 people from the patrol team died. Subsequently, the Yulin authorities sent patrol battalion commander Yang Ruiting to lead more than 200 troops to the Jian'anbao area to kill the "Shentuan" farmers, and looted livestock and property in villages such as Jian'anbao, Renzhuangze, Maozhuangzi, and Majiatan. Temples and kilns were burned down, killing more than 20 "divine group" leaders and farmers. Among them, Ma Xinqing's head was cut off and hung on a tree in the village for public display. Seven captured "divine group" leaders were taken back to Yulin for custody, and many "The farmers were forced to flee. On July 15 of the lunar calendar (the Old Soul Festival in the old custom), the Yulin authorities held a memorial ceremony for Liu Wanqing, You Hongen and others at Dinghui Temple in the city, and beheaded six leaders of the "divine group", including Wang Langlang and Mao Erleng, and Their heads were cut off and brought to the memorial venue to offer sacrifices.

On July 11, the villagers of Shenmu County, Shaanxi Province were defeated by their livelihood, so they gathered 7,000 to 8,000 people to the county government office, killed more than 100 governors and defense battalions, looted government offices, warehouses and businesses, and burned churches. Zhang Feng, the governor of Shaanxi, heard the report and sent troops to calm down.

On July 14, the Bailang Rebellion fought with the allied forces of Hubei, Shaanxi and Henan provinces in Jiajiazhai East, Jun County, Hubei Province, and Bai Lang's army won. On September 17, interim President Yuan Shikai appointed Zhang Guangjian as the border minister of Shaanxi and Gansu.

[Yanchang chronicle] On June 30, more than 1,000 people from the Linzhen Peasant Rebel Army besieged Yanchang County. They stormed for one day but failed. More than 40 people were injured or killed, more than 20 people were hunted down, and 4 people were killed.

[Qingjian chronicle] Hui Shiwen (Youguang), a student of Shaanxi Provincial Inspection, secretly returned to Qingjian from Xi'an and gathered 20 to 30 revolutionary patriots to plan an uprising against Yuan (Shikai). However, more than 20 people were brutally killed by local reactionary forces before they could do so. The following year, Shiwen entered Waseda University in Japan, met with Sun Yat-sen, and joined the Chinese Revolutionary Party.

[Yulin City chronicle] In September, Shaanxi Governor Zhang Fengxiang sent Jing Yuexiu and a battalion of troops to Yu to suppress the popular uprisings caused by the ban on poppy cultivation in Yulin, Jiaxian and other places. After calming down, Jing led his troops back to Guanzhong. In the same year, Yulin Road was established and governed 23 counties in northern Shaanxi.

[Xunyang chronicle] In October, hundreds of Wang Shengqi's 王生岐 troops from Fengxiang took a boat eastward along the Han River, burning, killing and looting along the way. After robbing Luhe Street on the 14th, they broke through Xunyang County, set fire to houses, looted and raped, and 24 people died. Several people drowned when they fled across the Xun River. The county magistrate Hu Dingbo forced his way across the Xun River to escape and drowned.

When the mutineers arrived at Shuhe Town, the residents donated 1,000 taels of silver to avoid being killed and looted.

[Xunyang chronicle] The county launched an autonomous movement and established an autonomous association with more than 200 members, most of whom were gentry. It died soon after.

Zhang Boying, commander of the Second Division of the Shaanxi Army, led his troops from Yunxi, Hubei to the west, through Xunyang and Ankang into Sichuan. Along the way, he used boatmen to pull boats and forcibly collected military rations, which disgusted many people.

本县开展自治运动，成立自治会，有会员200余人，会员多为乡绅，不久夭折。

陕西陆军第二师师长张伯英率部由湖北郧西西进，经洵阳、安康入四川，沿途支夫拉船，强征军粮，民多厌之。

[Ankang City chronicle] In October, the Henan Army stationed in Fengxiang mutinied. Officer Wang Shengqi led hundreds of mutineers to go east along the Han River, passing through Shiquan, Ziyang, Ankang to Xunyang, burning, killing and looting along the way, committing all kinds of evil.

[Fuping chronicle] On December 6, Yang Changnian (Jiwu) initiated the establishment of a militia group in Daoxian Town, known as the "East Fourth Group".

[Yulin City chronicle] the "Shaanxi-Suiyuan Demarcation Articles" passed by Cai Chengxun, the capital of Suiyuan Province, in December 1913. Chen's motion proposed that the five banners bordering Suiyuan, Shaanxi, including Wushen, Junwang, and Zasad, be placed in the northern Shaanxi region.

陈的议案提出，将与陕西绥远接壤的乌审、军王、扎萨克等五旗划归陕北地区。

(note this is kind of weird since the Shaanxi people didn't like this and Cai later proposed the opposite thing, so idk maybe disregard this)

[Yijun chronicle] In the winter of the second year of the Republic of China (1913), Hu Nanting, the leader of Ge Laohui in Yijun County, broke into Luochuan County and raided Zhong county to attack local officials and gentry.

[Huangling chronicle] In winter 1912, after the leader of Ge Laohui in Yijun County broke into Luochuan County, he raided the central part, tortured the gentry, robbed weapons and property, and fled north.

冬季，宜君县葛老会首领攻入洛川县后，袭击中部，拷打士绅，抢夺武器财物，北逃。

In that year, the government, prefecture and hall were abolished, and Shaanxi was divided into three provinces: Guanzhong, Hanzhong and Yulin.

## 1914 3 years of the Republic of China

On March 13, Bai Lang entered Shaanxi from Xichuan, Henan Province. On the 20th, he captured Longju Village (now Danfeng County) and followed Shangzhou. Yuan Shikai ordered the governor of Henan, Hubei and Shaanxi to encircle and suppress Bai Lang.

[Fuping chronicle] Jiao Yanfang gathered a crowd to defend Baofeng Temple on Yueku Mountain, intending to plot an attack to meet Bai Lang's army coming to Shaanxi. Jiao Zijing and the governor led a militia group to carry out an encirclement and suppression campaign with the cooperation of the Shaanxi army. Jiao Yanfang was arrested and executed by the provincial government.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On February 22 [March 18], Bai Lang from Henan led more than 40,000 "citizens' anti-bandit army" to enter Shaanxi from Jingzi Pass, captured Shangnan County, broke through Wuguan, and entered Longjuzhai.

[Chengcheng chronicle] On March 21, 1914, villagers in the northwest protested against the increase in landlord taxes and gathered in support. The governor, Xue Qiaolan, sent troops to suppress it.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 22nd March, Bai Lang's rebel army crossed the Qinling Mountains and approached Xi'an via Lantian. Zhang Fenghui personally led a large number of troops to Lantian to intercept them.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On the 26th February [March 22], Shangxian City was captured. Shaanxi Governor Zhang Fenghui personally led a large army to station in Majie, Shangxian, and sent Niu Cexun as the vanguard to fight fiercely with the White Army in Shangxian City.

[Shangzhou chronicle] In March, tens of thousands of Bai Lang's rebels entered Shang County, annihilated a regiment of Shaanxi Army Cavalry in Heilongkou, and then attacked the county town. They burned down the old government office and shops such as "Heshunyong" and then escaped from Heilongkou, Zhashui Shitongzi and other places.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On the 27th February [March 23], the White Army retreated to Shanyang County and later entered Zhen'an and Zhashui areas.

[Lantian chronicle] In 1914, Bai Lang, the leader of the Henan peasant uprising, led his troops from Shang County to Lantian. Shaanxi Governor Zhang Fenghui led his troops to Lantian for defense. Bai Lang defeated the Shaanxi army and left Dayu to the west.

On March 22, the Bailang rebel army left from Shangxi, Shaanxi Province. On the 24th, it broke Shanyang, took filial piety (now Zhashui County) on the 30th, exceeded Qinling Mountains, and went to Yi County (now Hu County).



[Qishan chronicle] On March 24, Bailang's rebel army captured the county seat, and Governor Zhou Ming abandoned the city and fled to Luoju Town.

[Zhen'an chronicle] On March 1 [a lunar date of 27 March?], Bai Lang, the leader of the "Citizens' Punishment Army" in Henan Province, led more than 30,000 soldiers, part of which entered Zhen'an from Shanyang, and then went north to Zhashui County via Fengzhen (now in Zhashui County).

[Zhashui chronicle] On March 1 of the 3rd year (1914), [27 March] more than 30,000 peasant uprising troops led by Bai Lang captured the county town from Fenghuangzui through Mogou Gorge, and all county officials fled.

[Long chronicle] On March 27, Bai Langzhai (nicknamed Bai Lang) led tens of thousands of Henan peasant uprising troops to the county. He was pursued by Zhao Ti, commander of Zhong Yijun of the Beiyang government, and abandoned the city and entered Qingshui, Qin'an and other counties in Gansu Province.

is this a lunar date??

[Linyou chronicle] In March, Bai Lang led the peasant rebel army to cross through Linyou.

[Xi'an chronicle] Spring: Zou Ziliang, Ma Kaichen and others failed to plot an armed rebellion against Yuan Shikai and were arrested and killed in Xi'an.

[Yongshou chronicle] On 1 April, Bai Lang, a native of Henan, led a crowd to conquer the county town, killing, burning and looting. The group was called "White Wolf". Zhao Ti, the governor of Henan, pursued him, but Bai Lang fled north.

[Hancheng chronicle] Wang Yinxi, the warlord stationed in Dali, led 50 or 60 people from Chen Shufan's tribe. They harassed Han from Dali, robbed people's property and raped their husbands along the way, arousing the resentment of the masses. On April 3, the villagers of Shangguanzhuang Village secretly communicated with each other and took advantage of the opportunity to eat. They beat him with sticks and beat most of the group to death. Only two or three people escaped.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 4th April, Bailang's uprising army left Dayukou and marched westward along the northern foot of the Qinling Mountains, including Kehu County, Yuxi and other counties.

[Weinan chronicle] In April, Bai Lang, the leader of the Henan peasant uprising (falsely called Bailang by the reactionary warlord), led the rebel army into Shaanxi from Zijingguan and arrived in Weinan. Shaanxi Governor Zhang Fenghui urgently sent brigade commander Chen Shufan to set up defenses. Bai Lang's army was caught by surprise and turned towards Shang County.

In early April, the striker approached Xi'an, and Yuan Shikai rushed to Shaanxi.

[Chang'an chronicle] In April, Bai Lang's rebel army broke through the defense line east of Xi'an and appeared in Dayukou.

[Hu chronicle] In the spring of the third year (1914), Bai Lang, the leader of the Peasant Rebel Army in Baofeng, Henan, led his troops to capture Huxian County on March 9th of the lunar calendar (April 6th of the Gregorian calendar). On the 11th (April 8), he left home and headed west.

On April 6, the Bailang Rebel Army conquered Yuxian County (from this week to this week), Qianxian County and Yongshou. Yuan Shikai urgently ordered Zhao Ti's troops to enter Xi'an.

[Liquan Chronicle] On April 7, Bai Lang led the "People's Army Against (Yuan) Thieves" passing through Liquan and fought with Chen Shufan's tribe of "Xi'an Revolutionary Army of the Republic of China" in Nihegou in the north of the city.

On April 9, the Shaanxi army broke through the Bailang Rebel Army in Liquan (now in the north of Liquan County), and the Bailang Rebel Army went west to Gansu.

[Qian chronicle] Bai Lang, the leader of the Henan Peasant Rebel Army, led his troops from Wugong County into Qian County on the evening of April 10. The county magistrate Gu Shilin fled across the city. Chen Shufan, the brigade commander of Yuan Shikai's army stationed in Shaanxi, led his troops to follow. The two armies fought fiercely in Nihe, Liquan County, causing casualties on each other. The rebel army went north and captured Binxian County on April 14. April 13 Yuan Shikai ordered Chen Shufan to add the rank of lieutenant general in the army. On April 14, the Bailang Rebel Army broke through Bin County, and the next day, they fought with the Shaanxi Chen Shufan Mixed Brigade in Taiyu Town. Both sides suffered heavy casualties.

[Fufeng chronicle] On April 15 of the third year (1914), the Bailang uprising army in Henan Province crossed the Wei River from Zhouzhi and Mei counties to the west of this county.

[Mei chronicle] On April 15, Bai Lang, a native of Baofeng, Henan (whose surname was Li Bai Lang and was framed as Bai Lang by the government) led a rebel army and crossed the Wei River from this county to Fufeng.

[Changwu chronicle] On April 15, Bai Lang's "Citizens' Army of Rebels" marched from Tingkou Town to Miaodi Fort, failed to attack the county seat, and returned to Pixian County to garrison.

[Baoji chronicle] On April 18, Bai Lang led his troops from Gansu to Shaanxi and passed through this county. From Jiacyunyan on the Jinling River, transfer to Dididian and cross the Wei River from Maying Town to Qijia County.

[Baoji City chronicle] In April, Henan Bailang rebelled against Yuan's army and entered Shaanxi. All the way, it turns from Linyou to Qishan Mountain, defeats Fengxiang, and passes through Qianyang and Zhangjiachuan, a native of Longxian County, Gansu Province.

On April 20, the Bailang Rebel Army entered Gansu along the Wei River.

[Qianyang chronicle] On the evening of April 21st, Bai Lang, the leader of the peasant army in western Henan against Yuan Shikai, led tens of thousands of troops and entered the country from Fengxiang. At dawn that day, they entered the city by ladder, traveled westward through the county, and entered the Long border in the afternoon. On the 22nd, Zhao Ti, commander of the Beiyang Yi Army, led his troops eastward to pursue the White Army and passed through Qianyang.

On May 15, the Bailang rebels entered Shaanxi from Ganjingdong.

[Weibin chronicle] In mid-May, Bai led the peasant uprising army from Dengjia Village in Jinlingchuan River, crossed the Wei River from Didian, and exited through Maying Town in this district.

[Zhen'an chronicle] In May [lunar], the "Citizens' Punishment Army" returned from Gansu, and part of them passed through Dongchuan, Yungai Temple, the county seat, Tiechangpu, and Yanwu River to Shanyang eastward, breaking Weiyuanzhai and Qingnigoudong on the way.

On May 17, after the 3,000 to 4,000 Bai Lang's rebels broke through the siege of Baoji, they returned eastward in two ways. On the 10th, on the 13th, I went to Zhen'an from Midday Valley, and on the 21st, I passed Shanyang.

[Zhashui chronicle] In early May [5.25-6.3], the Bai Lang army left the county and went to Gansu.

[Wugong chronicle] In May, Yuan Shikai, claiming that the Shaanxi authorities were "ineffective" in suppressing the Bai Lang Rebel Army, sent his crony Lu Jianzhang as the commander-in-chief of "suppression of bandits" and led the 7th Division of the Beiyang Army into Shaanxi, with Wugong as one of its key locations.

[Huayin chronicle] After the "Second Revolution" of the Kuomintang was suppressed by Yuan Shikai, Guo Xiren and Liu Airu, former revolutionaries of the Tongmenghui in Shaanxi Province, met Sun Yue from Hebei, He Sui from Fujian, Xutongxi from Shanxi, and Deng Baoshan from Gansu, etc., and gathered in the Yang Family Garden at the foot of Huashan Mountain. , set up a "Gongxueyuan", using lectures as a cover, secretly contacted Ming Mu, Wu Jun, Liu Shouzhong and young officers in the army such as Hu Jingyi, Zhang Yi'an, Cao Shiyong, etc., and conspired to raise a flag to challenge Yuan (Shikai) Zhulu (Jianzhang) ) to plan state affairs together, which was called "Huashan Gathering of Righteousness" at that time.

[Feng chronicle] Feng Yuxiang led the 16th mixed brigade of the Beiyang Army through Feng County and stationed in Bao and Mian counties.

[Yang chronicle] The fifth regiment of the third mixed brigade of the Shaanxi Army (Chen Shufan Department of the Anhui Clan) entered the county.

[Yulin City chronicle] The provincial government handled the case of the Spanish priest Wei Xiangque who was killed by the Qinma "divine group" in Xiajia County last year during their anti-foreign religious struggle, and the property of the old Zuoying Yamen in Yulin City was used as compensation. Then the Spanish priest Yin Jiabo came to Yulin and established the Catholic Church (today's city government) here. In the same year, hundreds of soldiers and bandits from Gao Shuoxiu (Zhiqing)'s army entered Beiluojiawan, Wutucaidang and other places to rape and plunder. Cui Yunsong, the observation envoy of Northern Shaanxi, sent Yu Tianxiang to lead more than a hundred soldiers to attack Gao Shuoxiu's soldiers and bandits at Baihe Temple. retreat.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 23rd May, Guanzhong Road was established, and the Daoyin Office was located on the west side of Shehe Road, West Street. Today's Xi'an city and counties are under its jurisdiction.

On May 29, the Bailang Rebel Army returned to Henan through Jingziguan and Xiping. In June, Yuan Shikai transferred Zhang Fengyu, the governor of Shaanxi, to Beijing, appointed Lu Jianzhang, the director of the Beijing Military, Political Law Enforcement Department, as the commander-in-chief of the 7th Division and the commander-in-chief of "companding bandits" to lead the army into Shaanxi, and acting as the governor of Shaanxi. In this month, the governors of all provinces were abolished, and Lu Jianzhang was ordered to be a "Xianwu" general to supervise the military affairs of Shaanxi.

[Taibai chronicle] When Deng Xihou's subordinate Deng Zhanrong led his troops to Qilichuan on their way back to Sichuan, Liu Zhanbiao, the leader of Zuitou Militia, killed seven liaison personnel of Deng's department and hung their heads in front of the former Guochuan Inspection Department Yamen. After seeing this, Deng Bu set fire to the Guochuan Si Yamen and killed five members of the regiment without disturbing the people.

[Huanglong chronicle] Guo Jian, commander of the Yingguo Army, stationed troops in Sancha.

[Huanglong chronicle] Spanish missionary Ai Zhixian (transliteration) founded Catholicism in Luochuan. There are dozens of believers from Henan who have moved to Pengjiahe, Luochuan, as well as Shendi and Tianpingliang in this county, and each has set up branches. The activities ceased in the seventh year of the Republic of China (1918).

[Pucheng chronicle] There was a severe drought and the wheat harvest failed. Farmers gathered in support and surrounded the county office. County Governor Qiu Yingli was frightened and fell ill, and died soon after.

In the summer, Yang Hucheng shot and killed Dongxiang bully Li Zhen.

[Zichang chronicle] Led by Yujiawan villagers, nearly a thousand farmers from Jiuli Township gathered at the county office to demand the abolition of the sheepfold tax. They dug out the eyes of clerk Zhao Guoan and showed them to the public, forcing the governor to announce the cancellation of the sheepfold tax.

[Mei chronicle] On the way back east from the defeat in Gansu on June 10, Lian Keyi, Fu, Zhou, Xing and other counties absorbed some farmers who voluntarily joined and expanded the Bai Lang team. During the retreat to the east, they fought fiercely with the Beiyang Yijun at Qinghua Houwa Bridge and Chimney Gorge, and stayed overnight in Jinjiazhuang.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 10th June, Bailang's uprising army advanced eastward along the Qinling Mountains and approached Xi'an again through Yuxian and Huxian counties.

[Zhashui chronicle] In late May [6.13-6.22], they returned from Gansu and went to Zhen'an from Yingpan and Xiaoyi County. The Beiyang Army divided into two routes in the northwest to pursue and suppress, and the county town and Fenghuangzui were heavily stationed.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 13th June, Yuan Shikai sent Lu Jianzhang to lead the Beiyang Army's Jia Deyao, Feng Yuxiang, Lu Chengwu and other troops to Xi'an.

On June 13, Zhang Yu was ordered to be the garrison of southern Shaanxi; Zhang Yunshan was the garrison of northern Shaanxi.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 15th June, Bai Lang's uprising army arrived in Ziwu Town, Chang'an County, and fought fiercely with Feng Yuxiang's leader He Naichu. Later, he moved to Qianyang and Longzhou and entered Gansu.

[Chang'an chronicle] On June 15th, we (Bai Lang army?) arrived in Ziwu Town.

[Fufeng chronicle] On June 15th, the Bai Lang army returned from Gansu and went east through this county.

[Luonan chronicle] In June [lunar], a part of the peasant uprising army led by Bai Lang in Henan entered Luanzhuang, Huichizi and other places. Chen Shufan of the Shaanxi Army entered Luo from Tongguan and intercepted along the line from the county town to Jingcun. Bai Lang's army marched into Hanzhong.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 30th June, Yuan Shikai appointed Zhang Fenghui as a powerful general and transferred to the General Mansion in Beijing. Lu Jianzhang was appointed as the mighty general to supervise the military affairs of Shaanxi and also serve as the patrol envoy. From then on, Xi'an was directly ruled by the Beiyang government.  
It's the year

[Shangzhou chronicle] In July, Shang County Magistrate Qin Junsheng was dismissed for being unable to resist the Bai Lang Army.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] In June [might not be lunar since it next gives a month of december for Yuan Shikai's monarchy], Xiaoyi County was changed to Zhashui County, and it was still under the jurisdiction of Guanzhong Dao.

[Zhashui chronicle] In June [7.23-8.20] of the 3rd year (1914), Xiaoyi County was renamed as Zhashui County after the famous general of the ancient Zhashui.

[Chengcheng chronicle] On September 27, Huanglongshan bandit leader Guo Jinbang attacked Fengyuan Town, robbed property, burned street houses, and killed more than 60 people.

[Hu chronicle] On the night of the 14th day of the 10th lunar month (November 20th in the Gregorian calendar) in the fourth year of the lunar calendar (November 20th in the Gregorian calendar), the indignant masses burned down the Huxian magistrate "Qin Hui" who was staying at the "Tailaiheng" store in Pangguang Town (the masses were angry at the brutal and greedy Qin Dynasty). Qin hurriedly climbed over the back wall and escaped.

On December 13, Liu Chengen was appointed to help Shaanxi military affairs. It was in the winter of that year that after Lu Jianzhang supervised the military affairs of Shaanxi, Zhang Yunshan's First Division and Zhang Yu's Second Division were downsized as brigades. At the same time, Liu Shijie's Fourth Brigade and Chen Shufan's Sixth Mixed Brigade were combined into the Third Mixed Brigade, with Chen Shufan as the brigade commander. Soon after, Zhang Yu (Zhang Boying)'s second mixed brigade was merged into Chen Shufan's third mixed brigade.

## **1915 4 years of the Republic of China**

At the beginning of the year, Cao Shiying, a revolutionary, was ordered by Sun Yat-sen to return to China from Japan to engage in anti-Yuan protection activities.

[Zhenba chronicle] In January, the county name was unified across the country and renamed Zhenba County.

[Luonan chronicle] In March [lunar] of the 4th year (1915), the bandit Mei Fangchun gathered more than 400 people and sneaked into Shimen and Shipo from western Henan. The militia failed to suppress the rebellion, and the county governor Xin Jingshu invited the garrison troops to join the suppression in Siershancheyu, and Mei Fangchun was captured.

[Yao chronicle] On March 23, Jiao Yanfang, a native of the city, planted an uprising flag at the Lonely Temple in Cao Village, Fuping, claiming to be the Shaanxi Rebellion Army, responding to the national defense movement and opposing Yuan Shikai's proclaimed emperor.

On April 9, Wang Baoshan (self-proclaimed revolutionary army) and Hu Shishi and others competed for guns in the county. Wang was defeated and burned down the three halls of the county office.

In April, Lu Jianzhang asked Lv Diaoyuan to go to Baishui to suppress Cao Shiyang and Gao Jun's anti-Yuan underground armed forces.

On May 21, Yuan Shikai appointed Chen Shufan's southern Shaanxi guard.

[Feng chronicle] Jia Deyao, commander of the Army's 15th Brigade, was transferred to the garrison of southern Shaanxi and led his troops through Feng.

In June, Guo Jian and other revolutionaries were active in Weibei, and then went to Huanglong Mountain and Anmen Mountain to recruit party members and swordsmen and tourists to expand the anti-Yuan and land forces.

[Sanyuan chronicle] Following Sun Yat-sen's secret order, Yu Youren returned to his native county of Sanyuan to prepare for the establishment of the Northwest Army Headquarters of the Chinese Revolutionary Army.

[Long chronicle] Li Dongcai, commander of the third battalion of Guo Jian's unit led by Hu Liseng of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army, led his troops to Long County. Military discipline was ruined, the county governor was driven away, grain was collected and money was collected, and the county suffered serious damage.

陕西靖国军胡笠僧领导的郭坚部第三营营长李栋材率部进驻陇县，军纪败坏，赶走县知事，征粮派款，县内受害严重。

[Jia chronicle] There was no rain in summer and autumn, and no harvest. Many people starved to death.

[Yulin chronicle] There was a severe drought in Yulin, and hungry people gathered in the streets. Many people sold their wives and children. This year, the County Tianzu Association was established, which ordered men to cut their braids and women to let their braids go. Some people in the countryside dare not go to the city for fear of being forced to cut their braids, but some progressive families in the city have begun to go easy on women.

[Hancheng chronicle] In the mountainous area in the north of the county, bandits such as Tian Junshan, Guo Jinbang, Jin Hongshan, and Xu Laojiu were rampant, soliciting money (kidnapping) everywhere. Overnight, many people were frightened, and urban and rural areas were uneasy, which directly threatened the interests of the landlords and gentry, so the county office ordered each township to set up militia groups to protect themselves. A total of more than 60 militia groups have been established in the county. Each district has a district corps and the county has a general corps. Hu Zaizhi, the general secretary of the central district militia, leads the county's militia groups.

[Danfeng chronicle] In the fourth year of the Republic of China (1915), Hu Jingyi's National Revolutionary Army trained ten companies in Longjuzhai for half a year, which was the beginning of the Shaanxi National Defense Army.

The Shang County County Assistant was stationed in Longjuzhai. The first County Assistant Xia Gengyu sold the old government land and bought the rented houses as permanent property, a total of 26 rooms; stopped torture, abolished kneeling trials; prohibited the planting, transportation, sale and smoking of opium.

[Xunyang chronicle] In the fourth year (1915), Zhu Yuanlong (unknown place of origin) claimed to be a descendant of the emperor of the Ming Dynasty. He was granted official titles and titles in the Maping River area of this county, recruited soldiers and horses, and gathered hundreds of people.

[Liuba chronicle] In the same year, Feng Yuxiang led the 16th mixed brigade of the Beiyang Army to pass through Liuba, suppress the bandits and pacify the people, and then stationed in Bao and Mian counties.

[Fuping chronicle] In July, Li Shuyi, the leader of the Dashuiyu militia, wore a yellow robe and proclaimed himself king. He gathered gangsters, bound up the villagers, and went out to show off in the city.

[Xi'an chronicle] That month July, Zhang Yunshan died of vomiting blood in Xi'an due to Lu Jianzhang's difficulties and extortion. All houses, fields, antiques, gold and silver properties were all taken by Lu Jianzhang.

[Xi'an chronicle] In this month August, Lu Jianzhang and the generals of 13 provinces jointly submitted a secret petition to Yuan Shikai to "quickly restore the throne" and restore the monarchy.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 17th September, there was a severe drought in Lantian. Farmers from four townships carried farm tools and surrounded the county seat, demanding an end to the deed sealing (real estate contract tax), exemption from taxes, and punishment of evil gentry. The county governor was forced to go to the city to kowtow and put up notices agreeing to the farmers' demands.

In winter, the revolutionary party in Guanzhong County secretly organized a discussion against Yuan Jun.

That year, Zhang Yu contacted Chen Shufan and Liu Zhenhua to launch an uprising against Yuan Shikai's imperial system. When the incident was leaked, Zhang Yu was escorted to the Beijing Military Justice Department.

Before that year, Geng Zhi returned to Dali from southern Jin Dynasty, and with Guo Jian and many other revolutionary party members, broke away from Chen Shufan's department and carried out anti-Yuan Zhulong activities.

[Liquan Chronicle] Revolutionary Wu Xizhen (from Qianxian County) responded to the "second revolution" launched by Sun Yat-sen and set up a livestock farm on Wufeng Mountain 五峰山, which served as the headquarters for the anti-Yuan struggle in Qianxian, Liquan, Xingping,



Wugong, Xianyang and other counties. (this is listed as 1913 but given the Qian chronicle, perhaps it really happened in 1915 as that one says)

[Xi'an chronicle] In that month December, Wang Shaowen, Kang Yiru, Ma Qingwan, Yuan Qingxuan of Chang'an, Li Yangchu of Lantian, Jiao Lin of Lintong, Xiong Zihui of Yuxi and other revolutionaries from Weinan, Huazhou, Xianyang, Xingping, Qianxian, Chunhua and other places gathered secretly in Xi'an. Organized an armed attack on Yuan, and recommended Kang Yiru as interim commander-in-chief.

[Xi'an chronicle] △ Shanxi Li Qishan made a secret agreement with the Shaanxi revolutionaries, and Guo Jian, Deng Baoshan, Dong Zhenwu, Chi Yawu, Yang Ruixuan, Li Huchen, Guo Bingcheng, Lin Bilu and others raised troops to attack Yuan in Yueyang, Lintong, but failed.

[Baoji City chronicle] In order to crusade Yuan Shikai and proclaim himself emperor, Zhen Shoushan, a native of Linyou, secretly contacted more than 200 people including Yang Huizhen and Huang Fa to form the Iron Blood Group. Attack Fengxiang City. After losing the battle, he retreated.

[Fuping chronicle] In December, Li Shuyi was captured by the Weibei group and sent to the province to be punished.

[Qian chronicle] Yuan Shikai planned to establish the "Hongxian" dynasty, and Wu Xizhen, a revolutionary from Qian County, assembled revolutionary forces from counties in the west of the province at Wufeng Mountain in the north of the county to overthrow Yuan with arms, echoing Sun Yat-sen's second revolution. At that time, Wufeng Mountain served as the anti-Yuan struggle headquarters in Changwu, Binxian, Xunyi, Liquan, Xingping, Xianyang, Wugong, Linyou and other counties, and later fought against the Beiyang Army. The army was defeated and Hu Deming was captured and martyred.

[Chenggu chronicle] There was a severe drought that year, and the summer harvest was completely lost, and the autumn grain harvest was also wiped out.

[Yulin chronicle] In December, people in Shenmu County destroyed the official salt bureau to protest against the authorities' increase in official taxes.

[Yanchang chronicle] In the twelfth lunar month of 1915 (this is probably actually in 1916, then), the bandits Guo Jinbang and Xu Laoyao led more than 300 bandits and trapped Baijiahe, killing more than 30 people.

腊月，土匪郭金榜、徐老妖率领土匪三百余人，围困白家河，杀死三十余人。

[Xunyang chronicle] In the eleventh month of the lunar calendar, he led his troops to attack Ankang County, but failed and dispersed. Zhu Yuanlong fled to Xi'an, was arrested and shot.

[Ganquan chronicle] In the fourth year (1915), there was no harvest in the summer and no harvest in the autumn.

## 1916 5 years of the Republic of China

[Chenggu chronicle] The cultivation of opium was banned at that time. Wang, the leader of Beishan Tuan, stole seeds in the mountains and was executed.

北山团团长王进山偷种子被处决

In January, Hu Jingyi was ordered by Sun Yat-sen to return to Shaanxi from Japan and engage in the work of protecting Yuan in Chen Shufan's department.

[Baishui chronicle] In January, Shaanxi Governor Lu Jianzhang discovered that Gao Jun, the leader of the Baishui Militia, had connections with members of the Revolutionary Party. Send troops to Baishui to take over the defense. Gao Jun arranged tightly in the city and set up ambushes in many places. Taking advantage of the army's unsteady foothold in the city, he set up ambushes everywhere and confiscated all the army's firearms.

On January 27, Chen Shufan was appointed as the governor of northern Shaanxi.

[Xingping chronicle] On February 2, Xingping League members Zhang Yuan, Du Shouxin, Nan Nanxuan, Li Guisen, Zhang Ziyi, Che Ziliang, Gao Zijie, and Ji Xiwen secretly gathered in Xi'an to prepare for an armed uprising to expel Lu Jianzhang. It was planned to start in Xingping, Liquan, and Xianyang first, but unexpectedly, Zhang Huaifang, the leader of the land bodyguards, reported on it, and the uprising failed. On the 15th, dozens of people including Du Shouxin, Nan Nanxuan, and Li Guisen were arrested and shot to death in Xi'an. Zhang Yuan was trapped by Zhang Huaifang in Yanchang Oil Mine and killed in Ganquan County.

[Wugong chronicle] At the end of January, Jiao Yitang and Li Xiangrong participated in a secret meeting held by Wu Xizhen, commander of the West Route of Shaanxi's Yuan Yiyong Army, in Wufeng Mountain, Qian County. The meeting decided that on the evening of February 17 (the fifteenth day of the first lunar month), all counties in western Guanzhong would seize local armed forces at the same time. Later, because some people were arrested and rebelled, the uprising plan failed.

[Jingyang chronicle] On February 2, Xue Xixuan, a native of this county, secretly participated in an armed uprising organized by a group of Shaanxi alliance members to expel Lu Jianzhang. Because of Zhang Huaifang's informant, the uprising failed.

[Yanchuan chronicle] On February 16, the bandit leader Gao Huozi led more than a hundred bandits to Wangyaobao (today's Changwayaobao) and passed through Yongping. People who were doing Yangko were robbed.

2月16日，土匪头子高火子率百余土匪来到王窑堡(今常瓦窑堡)，途经永平。扭秧歌的人被抢劫了。

On the 17th, we arrived at Liu Ma's home in Geta.

17日，我们到达了位于格塔的刘妈家。

At noon on the 18th, they entered the county town and massacred more than 20 people. Arrive at Wen'an Yi that evening and head south the next day. By the eighth year of the Republic of China, more than 700 people had been killed by bandits in the county.

18日中午，他们进入县城，屠杀了20多人。当晚抵达文安驿，次日南下。

[Baishui chronicle] On February 21, Gao Jun, together with Guo Jian and others, set up the righteous flag of the Northwest National Defense Army in Baishui. Gao Jun was appointed commander-in-chief, and Guo Jian was appointed deputy commander-in-chief. They sent out a message to denounce Yuan Shikai inside and outside the province.

[Weinan City chronicle] On March 14, 1916, Kuomintang member Guo Jian established the "Northwestern National Defense Army" in Baishui County to launch the "anti-Yuan Zhulu" struggle.

[Bin chronicle] In March, the bandit leader Wu Guoliang gathered more than 30 people and burned, killed, looted and committed crimes in the Taiyu area. The people were in dire straits. Governor Wang Yuru (appointed in the first month of that year, from Fufeng) was determined to eliminate harm for the people. However, the county government's military strength was weak. Governor Wang took advantage of the Wu bandit's opportunity to celebrate his mother's birthday and led several guards to capture the bandit bravely and execute him on the spot. The people were very happy.

[Yulin City chronicle] In mid-March, eight or nine hundred Lu Zhankui soldiers and bandits from Baotou Tan rushed into Shuangshan, Changlebao and other places in the territory to rape and loot.

3月中旬，八九百名卢占奎士兵和包头滩土匪冲入境内双山、长乐堡等地奸淫抢劫。

[Yulin chronicle] That year, the bandit Lu Zhankui organized an armed force, known as the "Qing Independent Team", which was harassed on the borders of Suiyuan and Shaanxi. He besieged Shenmu, Yulin, and Hengshan counties, and broke into Anbian, Gaojiabao and other places. He committed rape, robbery, and all kinds of evil. Later, it was incorporated by the Shaanxi Jingguo Army.

[Shenmy chronicle] In March of the fifth year (1916), the bandit Lu Zhankui invaded Gaojiabao. After entering the city, he killed more than 180 residents, burned more than 100 houses, and robbed all property and clothes. Soon, he fled back to Suiyuan.

In the same year, a severe drought occurred in the county.

Around March 18, more than 20 revolutionaries, including Zhang Shenru, Du Shouxin and Wang Shaowen, were killed by Lu Jianzhang for planning an uprising against Yuan Zhulu. On

[Liquan chronicle] On February 2, Zhao Deming (born in Liquan), a member of the Tongmenghui, held a secret gathering in Xi'an, preparing to launch an armed uprising to expel Yuan Shikai's minion Lu Jianzhang. Lu found out that Zhao and 18 other people were in Xi'an and they were shot to death.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 18th March, Kang Yiru, Wang Shaowen and others conspired to attack Yuan with arms. Wang Shaowen, Nan Nanxuan, Chen Deqing, Guo Ziyu, Wu Peng, Zhao Zhenji, Yao Nanxun, Li Guisen, Yuan Shouli, Jiao Lin, Du Shouxin, Nan Fengxun, Hu Deming, Yang Jingzhen, Zhang Yucang, Eighteen people, including Zhang Zhenfang, Chen Quanning (Chen Shoushun), and Qi Yili, were arrested successively and died in Beiguan, Xi'an that day. Kang Yiru and others were forced to leave Shaanxi.

[Linyou chronicle] Fan Zhongxiu, the garrison in Linyou County, fought against Lin Xiwu, the Gansu army. Fan was defeated. The Lin troops stationed in the county for three months burned down more than 30 houses while leaving.

麟游县城驻军樊钟秀与甘军林西武交锋,樊败绩,林部驻县城三月,走时烧毁民房30余间。

[Heyang chronicle] Discuss Yuan Huguo's army. Heyang people Yang Jie and Xiao Xicheng (Rongshou) took over Yan Feipi (Xiaoquan) and the remaining troops raised flags in response, chased the bandits, conquered the Chaoyi, attacked Hancheng, and fought between Yichuan and Luochuan. Later adapted as East Road Model Group.

[Lantian chronicle] In March 1916, the Northwest National Guard Army attacked Lu Jianzhang and besieged Xi'an. Zhang Yi'an transferred the county police to Lintong to assist in the battle. Tailor Ren of Lintong took the opportunity to occupy Lantian County, but was immediately repulsed by Yang Rulin of Houzi Town in the county.

3月,西北护国军讨伐陆建章,围攻西安,张义安调本县警察赴临潼助战。临潼任裁缝乘隙占领蓝田县城,旋即被本县厚子镇杨如林率众击退。

March 24, Gao Jun, Cao Shiyong and others contacted Geng Zhi and Guo Jian to fight the army, and issued the banner of "Northwest National Guard Army" in Baishui County. Gao Jun served as commander-in-chief and Guo Jian served as deputy commander-in-chief, sending a telegram to appeal against Yuan Tong.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In 1916, Cao Shiyong, the commander of the North Route of the anti-Yuan Shikai army in northern Shaanxi, and his subordinate Guo Jian's troops were stationed in Yao County and ordered farmers to plant opium.

[Yongshou chronicle] In March (perhaps that's a lunar date), the Shaanxi Jingguo army attacked Yuan and the troops crossed through Yongshou.

On March 29, Yuan Shikai appointed Chen Shufan as the commander of the Second Mixed Brigade of the Shaanxi Army.

[Qingjian chronicle] April 4th Guo Jian, deputy commander of the Northwest National Protection Army, led his troops to capture Qingjian County and drove away the governor. More than 100 people in the county were killed or injured, and Hui Shiwen's father, cousin and sister were accidentally killed. The troops committed robbery and rape.

[Suide chronicle] On April 7, Guo Jian, commander of the seventh battalion of the garrison force of Chen Shufan's brigade under Shaanxi Governor Lu Jianzhang, led 300 men to attack Suide City.

[Zizhou chronicle] On March 6 (4·8), Guo Jian, commander of the seventh battalion of the Chen Shufan Brigade of Shaanxi Lu Jianzhang Department, led more than 300 troops from Suide along the Dali River to "protect the country and fight against Yuan (Shikai) Zhulu ∈ Jianzhang)" Go up and arrive at this place.

[Zizhou chronicle] On the seventh day (April 9), Guo Jian's army captured Fengjiaqu Duner Village.

第七天(4月9日), 郭建军攻克冯家渠墩儿村。

[Yulin City chronicle] In the spring, Lu Jianzhang's Liu Guodong led a regiment to be stationed in Yulin and Suide (Shang Zhenying was stationed in Suide). Liu Guodong also served as Daoyin.

[Xianyang chronicle] In April, Chen Shufan led Yuan's army into Xi'an to expel Lu Jianzhang, and transferred Guo Jian's troops from Jingyang to Xianyang. Guo's troops harassed them everywhere, and the people were greatly disappointed. In that year, the county magistrate Chen Yunlin, the Yi gentry Zhang Dingrong supervised the construction of the stone pillar and wooden beam bridge over the Fenghe River.

[Yulin chronicle] In April, Guo Jian led his troops to enter the country and successively operated in Qingjian, Suide, Jingbian, Dingbian, Mizhi, Wubao and other counties. Later, he tried to cross the river to enter Shanxi but failed and returned to Guanzhong. Guo Jian's troops robbed silver coins in many places in the territory.

[Hengshan chronicle] In April, General Lu Zhankui of the National Salvation Army led his troops from Wuyuan to the south and besieged the county town for 7 days, but failed to capture it and left. In August, the militia intercepted from Polo Rao to Xijitan, and Lu's troops suffered more than 50

[Chengcheng chronicle] In the same year, Wang Lianshan gathered a party of five to six hundred people and established themselves as bandits in Beishan. In April, more than 180 Shao village houses and temples were burned down.

In May, Lu Jianzhang sent his son, Lu Chengwu, the commander of the Beiyang Army Major General, to patrol Weibei with a backbone regiment of more than 1,500 people, and was arrested by Hu Jingyi in Fuping County.

[Xi'an chronicle] At the beginning of the month, Lu Jianzhang appointed Chen Shufan as the garrison envoy of northern Shaanxi and the "commander-in-chief of suppressing bandits" in northern Weibei, and attacked the Northwest National Guard Army headed by Gao Jun and Guo

Jian. Lu Jianzhang's son Lu Chengwu led the "Backbone Regiment" to Fuping County, but was attacked and captured by Hu Jingyi of Chen Shufan's tribe.

[Fuping chronicle] In May, Lu Chengwu, the son of Shaanxi governor Lu Jianzhang, led his troops to the county in the name of suppressing bandits. The front troops went to Meiyuan Town and looted dozens of cars of merchants and people's property.

[Yulin City chronicle] On the evening of May 6, Liu Guodong abandoned his post because he was afraid that Shaanxi's "challenging Yuan (Shikai) Zhulu (Jianzhang)" would be implicated. The next day, Yucheng Liu's army mutinied, killing battalion commander Liu Bolu, and looted money, mules, and horses. In the afternoon of that day, the Economic and Commercial Association came forward to negotiate and collected 4,000 yuan in silver and handed it over to the mutinous stragglers, who then left Yunan. Immediately, the gentry recommended Zhang Liren, a Jinshi of the late Qing Dynasty, to act as Dao Yin, Pei Yicheng as the guard battalion commander, and Yu Tianxiang as the deputy battalion commander, and established a security regiment (chief Wang Changwu, deputy regiment Gao Zengyue) to maintain local security. 随即, 士绅推荐清末进士张立人任道尹, 裴义成任警卫营长, 于天祥任副营长, 成立警卫团(团长王昌武, 副团长)。团高增岳)维护当地治安。

[Fuping chronicle] On June 6, Lu Chengwu led a regiment of elite troops to the county. Hu Jingyi, commander of Chen Shufan's guerrilla battalion, launched an ambush in the middle of the night. After a fierce battle all day and night, the Lu tribe was completely annihilated and Lu Chengwu was captured. This battle was called the "Battle of Chasing the Land".

[Sanyuan chronicle] On May 7, Hu Jingyi staged a mutiny in Fuping and used an ambush to annihilate a regiment of elite soldiers of Lu Chengwu, the son of Shaanxi governor Lu Jianzhang, and capture Lu Chengwu alive. Chen Shufan, commander of the Third Mixed Brigade of the Shaanxi Army, forced Lu Jianzhang to make peace in Sanyuan, and Lu Jianzhang withdrew from Xi'an.

[Changwu chronicle] At dawn on May 7, there was an earthquake.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 8th, Chen Shufan was elected as the leader by the general of the Northwest National Guard Army in Fuping. The next day, in the name of the Commander-in-Chief of the Northwest National Defense Army, a telegram was sent to the whole country, announcing the independence of Shaanxi, sending Hu Jingyi and Guo Jian to march into Xi'an in two groups, and taking Lu Chengwu as a hostage to force Lu Jianzhang to leave Shaanxi.

On May 8, Chen Shufan went to Fuping, was promoted to be the commander-in-chief of the Northwest National Guard, and led the army to encircle Xi'an in three ways.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On May 9, Chen Shufan's headquarters moved from Pucheng to Sanyuan county.

[Jingyang chronicle] On May 9, Xue Xixuan and Gao Jiwei planned to seize the position of county police chief through elections and then organize an uprising, but this failed to materialize. Xue used the temple fair to organize the masses to form a national defense army and capture the county seat. Later, he joined Wu Xizhen in Qianxian County and formally established the Shaanxi National Guard Army West Command. Soon, it was disbanded due to Chen Shufan's strict order to cancel it.

[Chengcheng chronicle] On May 11, 1916, the Zhao Shuxun camp of Gao Jun (also known as Gaofeng Wu) of the French Protector Army captured the county seat, and the garrison Beiyang Government Lu Jianzhang withdrew.

[Hua chronicle] In May, during the struggle against Yuan Shikai's proclaimed emperor and the expulsion of Yuan Shikai's minions and Shaanxi governor Lu Jianzhang, the Shaanxi Protectorate Army sent Yan Jipeng's troops to capture Huaxian County directly from Xiaoyi in Weinan, cutting off Lu Jianzhang's eastward escape route.

On May 13, Chen Shufan led his army to Sanyuan and established the Northwest Protectorate Command.

On May 17, Lu Jianzhang and Chen Shufan reached an agreement to solve the "Fuping mutiny": Chen released Lu Chengwu, and Lu ceded Chen the position of governor; all the troops in Xi'an were transferred to Chen, and Chen protected Lu's family members from Tongguan safely.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On May 17, Chen Shufan electrified the whole country and took office as the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi National Protective Army and declared the independence of Shaanxi in his own county.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 18th May, the revolutionaries imprisoned for opposing Yuan Zhulu (Jianzhang) were released.

[Wubao chronicle] On May 19 (April 18 in the lunar calendar), Shang Zhen led his troops to Wubao and robbed Mu Zongzhao of Mujiayuan Village of 48 horse-drawn silver. Later, he crossed the river to Shanxi.

On May 23, Chen Shufan issued a telegram in the name of the governor and governor of Shaanxi: "Lu Jianzhang and Shaanxi governor Lv Diyu are equivalent to leaving Xi'an on the 26th."

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 26th May, Lu Jianzhang left Xi'an and headed east.

[Huanglong chronicle] Guo Jinbang, Ma Shuiwang, Xu Laomao, Cao Laojiu and others gathered people to seize Huanglong Mountain and constantly fought against the officers and soldiers of neighboring counties of Cheng (Cheng), He (Yang) and Han (Cheng).

郭金榜、马水旺、徐老毛、曹老九等人纠集人马抢占黄龙山，与邻近的成(成)、和(阳)、韩(成)县官兵不断作战。

[Danfeng chronicle] In the fifth year of the Republic of China (1916), 2 strings of coins were worth 1 silver dollar.

The villagers of Wuguan raised funds to build a 2.4-kilometer Nanping Canal, irrigating 185 mu of farmland.

[Mizhi chronicle] In the fifth year (1916), the government troops and bandits harassed the four townships of this county many times, or came to the county seat to forcibly demand silver and guns. Li Yunhua and others led the militia to strictly defend the city.

[Hu chronicle] In the fifth year (1916), Zhang Si 张四 in Chang'an organized more than a thousand people to seize control of Hu County, distribute grain and money, and were nicknamed "beating the head team", but they soon collapsed.

[Yulin Chronicle] In late May, Provincial Inspector Li Zhenjia recruited more than 600 members of the bandit Wang Tinggui (nicknamed Pangolin) from Huanglong Mountain and sent them to Yulin for resettlement. The king's bandits were plundering wildly along the way north. On June 5, when they arrived in Yulin, the officials and gentry turned away the bandits and temporarily stationed them at Nanguan outside the city. They also brought food, clothing, horses and supplies out of the city to entertain them. But the king's bandits were still not satisfied. They shouted at the city and wanted to storm into the city. The officials and gentry immediately sent Yu Tianxiang, Gao Zengyue and Bai Boying, a teacher at Yulin Higher Primary School, out of the city to "power and explain". As a result, they were all detained. The bandit proposed: "I want 200 guns, 600 sets of clothes, 10 shi of rice, and 10,000 yuan in silver. If you don't pay, I will destroy the city." By the morning of June 7, Wang Tinggui saw that the officials and gentry did not accept their conditions, so he asked the bandit soldiers to tie up Gao, Yu, and Bai and take them to Nanguan outside the city for a demonstration. Tuo Zhan'ao, the company commander of the Yucheng garrison battalion who had already lurked in the wheat field southwest of the city, and his 18 soldiers discovered that Wang Tinggui and other bandits were killing the policeman Xie Yousheng. They immediately shot at the bandits together, and the soldiers stationed at the south city tower immediately responded. Nine-section thunder cannons were fired to bombard the bandit headquarters in the south of the city. The bandits were in chaos and began to flee. Yu Tianxiang and Gao Zengyue were kidnapped by the bandits and taken to Guideburg to be killed. Bai Boying got the help of a groom from the bandits to free them and escape. The bandit leader Wang Tinggui was killed by Tuo Zhan'ao and other pursuers when he fled to Sancha Bay on horseback. His head was cut off and hung on the south city wall for public display. Afterwards, the government gave a pension of 1,050 yuan to the families of Gao and Yu who died, and built a martyrdom monument. Li Zhenjia was convicted and executed by the provincial government.

[Dingbian chronicle] The bandit Lu Zhankui invaded Dingbian, and the garrison Lu Jianzhang fled. Lu went into the city to rob and plunder for three days.

On June 7, Chen Shufan announced the cancellation of independence and obeyed the "Central Committee".



[Xi'an chronicle] On the 7th, Chen Shufan sent a telegram announcing the cancellation of Shaanxi's independence and submission to the Beiyang government.

On June 10, Li Yuanhong appointed Chen Shufan as General Hanwu, supervised Shaanxi military affairs, and also served as an inspector.

[Wugong chronicle] In June, Chen Shufan replaced Lu Jianzhang as governor and governor of Shaanxi. As soon as Chen came to power, he eliminated the General Administration of Anti-Smoking and withdrew the anti-smoking committee members stationed in various places in order to save expenses. He secretly ordered dozens of counties including Wugong, Xingping, and Fufeng to plant opium poppy extensively, and levied a levy of 9 yuan per mu. After being exposed by the news media, they started extorting money in the name of banning smoking.

[Xi'an chronicle] Chen Shufan lifted the smoking ban and stipulated that tobacco farmers pay a tax of 9 yuan per mu. Large quantities of tobacco are grown in Yuxi and Huxian counties, and the annual cigarette tax revenue each reaches more than 300,000 yuan, which is 10 times higher than the land tax.

[Wubao chronicle] On June 19 (May 19 of the lunar calendar), Guanzhong warlord Guo Jian led scattered soldiers to pass by Wubao Sigou and clashed with the people. He seized Sigou's mud village and killed more than 50 people.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 6th July, Li Yuanhong appointed Chen Shufan as the governor of Shaanxi and the governor of Shaanxi.

On July 6, Li Yuanhong ordered the governors of the provinces to the governors of the military, and the civil affairs governors to the governors. Chen Shufan, governor of Shaanxi Province. July 15th Order of the Ministry of War: Guan Jinju was appointed as the commander of the 15th Mixed Brigade of the Army and the commander of the guard of southern Shaanxi.

[Xingping chronicle] On July 24, the Second Brigade of the Anhui warlord Jia Futang entered Xingping, seized grain and grass, and shot innocent people. More than 400 people were massacred in Sangu Village and Goujiapo. The people called it "Jia Futang's thieves' rebellion". On August 5, Zhang Yunshan, the governor of northern Shaanxi, died of illness and was appointed by Zhongzhao, the chief of staff of Shaanxi Governor's Office.

[Hengshan chronicle] In August, the militia intercepted from Polo Rao to Xijitan, and Lu's troops suffered more than 50

8月，民团由波罗绕至席蓊滩截击，卢部伤亡50余人。

[Changwu chronicle] In August, the counties in Weibei announced to defend the country against Yuan Zhulu (Jianzhang). Changwu local party members sent representatives to Sanyuan for a meeting. Prepare food and wages for the national defense army and prevent the backbone regiment from patrolling.

[Yulin City chronicle] In August, Jing Yuexiu was appointed commander of the fourth regiment of the Shaanxi Provincial Army's Second Mixed Brigade and led his troops to Yu for the second time.

[Yanchang chronicle] In the summer, bandits captured Shike'an and looted everything, injuring many people.

夏季，土匪攻占石柯庵，抢掠一切，伤及多人。

[Baoji chronicle] On the 8th and 15th of September, there were thunderstorms in the county. The hailstones were like eggs, covering several inches of ground.

[Yulin City chronicle] In the latter half of the year, they fled to the Qilisha area outside Yulin City, waiting for an opportunity to attack the city. For a time, schools in the city were suspended, businesses and shops were closed, and people in the city were panicked. The garrison, garrison and chamber of commerce regiments confronted the Lu soldiers and bandits on the east wall. After two days of confrontation between the two sides, the Lu bandits withdrew.

下半年，他们逃到榆林城外的七里沙地区，伺机攻城。

In November, Liu Shilong was appointed as the commander of the first mixed brigade in Shaanxi, and Dang Zhongzhao was appointed as the commander of the second mixed brigade in Shaanxi.

[Fuping chronicle] On November 25, former Shaanxi garrison brigade commander Geng Zhi's troops fled to Caocun and Meiyuan. Hu Jingyi's battalion commanders Tian Yujie and Yue Weijun led their troops to encircle them. After three days of fierce fighting, Geng's troops were defeated and retreated to Pucheng.

[Liquan chronicle] In November, Beizhuang native Zhang Chengshi (also known as Jingxuan), under the leadership of Cao Shiying of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army, actively responded to the movement to challenge Yuan and recruited and formed the "Eighth Route Army to Defeat Yuan" in the Qianxian and Liquan areas. At the same time, the "Zhaqi School" was founded in Beizhuang Village to spread progressive ideas and cultivate revolutionary talents.

That year, Chen Shufan set up a military medical department and an army hospital in Xihuamen, Xi'an.

[Sanyuan chronicle] In December, after Chen Shufan took charge of Shaanxi, he followed Duan Qirui's government and sent Zeng Jixian (brigade commander) to lead the Yan Xilong regiment to station in the county. Hu Jingyi's reserve battalion (battalion commander Zhang Yi'an) was forced to move to Fuping, but Zhang's battalion made excuses not to move.

[Dingbian chronicle] In the twelfth lunar month, Lu came to plunder the county town again, and then arrived in Anbian. Wu Fakui, the leader of the city defense team, took bribes and opened the city gate. The Lu bandits entered the city and demanded 12,000 taels of silver from the Chamber of Commerce, and robbed the city for several days.

# 1917 6 years of the Republic of China

[Liquan chronicle] In January, Cao Junfu, the revolutionary army commander, sent troops together with Zhang Chengshi to capture Liquan County. Stay in the city for a few days.

Shaanxi Governor Chen Shufan sent brigade commander Liu Shilong to suppress the attack, but Cao's troops retreated without a fight. Zhang was arrested and sent to the province.

[Yanchuan chronicle] In February, Guo Jian's troops to protect the country and attack Yuan's army marched from Jiaokou Town, Yanchang County towards Yulin, passed through Yanchuan County, and advanced to the Hejiawan area, where most of them camped in the county.

二月，郭建护国攻元军从延长县交口镇向榆林进军，经延川县，挺进何家湾地区，大部分在县城扎营。

(perhaps this is misplaced by a year??)

On April 7, Chen Shufan, governor of Shaanxi Province, and Li Yuan, reported that there have been 828 soldiers killed in the past five years; 74 soldiers killed in the past five years; and 81 wounded officers and soldiers in the daily newspaper on May 28.

[Wugong chronicle] In the same month, when the Shaanxi garrison led by Guo Jian passed through Wugong from Xi'an to Fengxiang, they were reported to the Provincial Governor's Office for "forcibly seizing their carriages and horses and restricting their supplies."

[Beilin chronicle] In this month, Xi'an garrison commander Zhang Danping established a small electric light factory with a 75-horsepower kerosene motor at Kaiyuan Temple on East Street (today's Kaiyuan Mall) to supply lighting electricity to nearby small areas. This was the beginning of Xi'an Electrical Industry. Will be discontinued soon.

On May 31, Chen Shufan, the governor of Shaanxi Province, telegraphed: "Congressional dictatorship", "The central government is free from the provinces, and non-provincess are better than the central government", announcing that Shaanxi will take the same action as Anhui, Lu and Henan to disengage from the central government.

[Hancheng chronicle] On April 3, Shaanxi Governor Chen Shufan's Northeast Shaanxi Road crusade against the rebels sent regiment leader Yan Xilong to Dali with 30 cartloads of copper coins seized from Hancheng Escort Station. Yu Cunzhi, the regiment leader of the Kongchuan Ensemble (with jurisdiction over the eastern part of Longting Town), and Guo Jingyi, the regiment leader of the Public Welfare Corps (with jurisdiction around Longting Town), set up an ambush on the bank of Taizao Valley, killing Yan Xilong, capturing his first head Huang Daqi, and intercepting most of the shipment. Money and things.

[Yanchang chronicle] On May 10, Ping'an and Pingle 2 miles away (today's Leichi, Nanhegou, Anhe, and Luozishan Townships) were plundered by more than 200 people led by fierce bandits

Li Qinglan and Fan Xingmin. The villagers rushed to Ling'er Village. After several days of failure, the bandit attack failed. Withdraw.

5月10日, 2里外的平安、平乐(今雷池、南河沟、安和、螺子山乡)遭到凶匪李清澜、范兴民带领的200余人的洗劫。村民们纷纷赶往灵儿村。经过几天的失败, 土匪的袭击失败了。

[Yulin City chronicle] In May, the Beiyang government appointed Jing Yuexiu as the governor of northern Shaanxi.

[Linyou chronicle] Bai Yutang, the commander of the Gan army, led 2,000 men to garrison Linyou City, and Huang Degui led more than 1,000 men to garrison Liangting.

甘军统领白玉堂率两千人驻麟游城,黄德贵率一千余人驻两亭。

[Pucheng chronicle] Geng Zhi, the Chief of Staff of the Yingguo Army, led his troops to attack Puweike and was killed in battle. (this might be displaced by a year perhaps)

On June 19, Shaanxi Province announced the cancellation of independence.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On June 23, Sichuan Governor Liu Cunhou was defeated in a melee between warlords and was chased out of Sichuan by Xiong Kewu and entered Ningqiang.

[Xixiang chronicle] Liu Cunhou, the governor of Sichuan, was expelled to Nanzheng. Xixiang was ordered to help the Sichuan army pay, and the grain stored in the warehouse was exhausted.

[Yan'an chronicle] The battalion commanders Shi Xiangkun, Liu Wenbo, and Huang Zhanbiao of the Chen Shufan Guards Battalion stationed in Fushi County were led by battalion commander Gao Rongren and returned to the Jingguo Army Cao Shiying. Cao Shiying was organized into the third line of the Jingguo Army.

Thousands of troops were stationed, with the battalion commander Gao Jiancheng and his subordinates including Wang Minzhou, Party Secretary and others.

驻肤施县的陈树藩卫队营连长石象坤、刘文伯、黄占彪遂营长高戎忍, 率队归靖国军曹世英, 曹世英编为靖国军第三路。

驻军数千人, 营长高建成, 部属有王民舟、党诏信等。

On July 8, Zhang Yu, the commander-in-chief of Shaanxi rebellion, made a telegram and announced that he would go to Tongguan to "follow the order to rebellion".

[Baoji chronicle] In July, it rained continuously in the county, the Wei River surged, and the fertile fields were flooded. The Weihe River destroyed more than 100 houses in Shijia Village, Yangjiabao, Dongwangbao and Dazhang Temple in Yangping, and 56 hectares of fertile farmland. The victims complained of hunger and cold.

After Zhang Xun's restoration on July 10, Chen Shufan was appointed governor of Shaanxi. On July 26, Duan Qirui ordered Li Zhigen, the governor of Shaanxi Province, to resign and again signed by Chen Shufan, the governor of Shaanxi Province.

[Yao chronicle] After Zhang Xun's restoration, Yi (Yao?) people Song Xiangchen and Fan Lingshan led Guo Jian's garrison eastward across the Yellow River to crusade. Song died heroically and Fan was captured and killed.

[Hancheng chronicle] Later, Chen Shufan sent committee member Li Fuyou to Korea to collect the land tax and silver, and escorted it to the province on September 5. The Southern District Militia mistakenly thought that the county magistrate Li Tianwu was transferring dirt, so they sent people to guard the main roads along the Yellow River. When Li Fuyou arrived at Zhichuan Southeast Kiln When he was going down the slope, he was stabbed to death by a militia group, and all the more than ten loads of silver were intercepted and returned to Jiaoxian County.

[Fuping chronicle] In early August, Miyuan was hit by a flood. The east city wall was washed away by more than ten feet. The water in the city and the surrounding suburbs was several feet deep. More than 20 farmers and business households were flooded.

[Yulin chronicle] In the summer of 1917, President Li Yuanhong appointed Jing Yuexiu as the governor of northern Shaanxi.

[Pucheng chronicle] In August, heavy rain caused a disaster, flooding South Beach and destroying the Manquan River Bridge.

[Shenmu chronicle] In September of the sixth year (1917), Lu Zhankui invaded the county again, occupied Xishan, and fired at the county. Due to the proper defense, Lu failed to succeed and led the bandits to the west.

六年(1917)9月, 卢占奎又进扰县境, 占据西山, 向县城开枪射击。由于防守得宜, 卢未得逞, 率匪西去。

In September, Sun Yat-sen organized a military government in Guangzhou to announce the protection of the law. Jiao Zijing, a revolutionary party in Shaanxi, was appointed by Sun as the "protection of the French army in Shaanxi for envoy" and returned to Shaanxi to plan to respond to the struggle of protecting the law in the southwest.

It was the month that Gao Jun, a revolutionary party, was the commander of the cavalry regiment, stationed in Baishui, contacted Guo Jian and Geng Zhi, the revolutionary party in Fengxiang, and plotted to fight against Chen Shufan. Sun Yat-sen appointed Geng Zhi as the governor of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army.

[Mizhi chronicle] In the 6th year (1917), the county office set up a mule counter to collect fees from passing pack animals and livestock farmers to support the military affairs (abolished in 1924 and merged into the Village Bureau).

[Baoji City chronicle] In 1917, the Yuan Army and Guo Jian's troops stationed in Fengxiang for rest and recuperation; later in Zhouzhi, they joined forces with Geng Zhi's army to form the Jingguo Army, with Guo as commander-in-chief. The following year, the Shaanxi Jingguo Army

was unified and reorganized into the Sixth Route, with Guo as the commander of the First Route, occupying Fengxiang.

讨袁军郭坚部进驻凤翔休整;后在周至与耿直军联合,成立靖国军,郭任总司令。次年,陕西靖国军统一改编为六路,郭为第一路司令,占据凤翔。

In October, Jiao Zijing returned to Shaanxi for the second time and had a close contract with Gao Jun, Guo Jian and Geng Zhi. He was in trouble in Baishui. Geng relied in the provincial capital. Guo supported him nearby and captured Chen Shufan in one fell swoop.

[Baishui chronicle] On October 19, Gao Jun, the commander-in-chief of the Northwest National Defense Army, with the support of alliance member Jiao Zijing, sent a protective telegram to oppose Duan Qirui and denounce the Shaanxi governor Chen Shufan. Chen Ling's division commander Hu Jingyi and regiment commander Li Tianzuo supervised the division's attack on Baishui. On the morning of the 22nd, they laid siege to the city and fought artillery battles for three days and nights. Due to being outnumbered, Gao Jun abandoned the city and evacuated on the 26th. Shortly after the Hu army captured Baishui, they withdrew due to an emergency in Xi'an. Gao Jun returned to Baishui, and Chen mobilized Wang Feihu, a famous "swordsmen" in Guanzhong, to attack. Gao Jun withdrew to the west on the evening of November 11, and Wang Feihu burned and looted, leaving one battalion of Wang Yongzhen to defend the city. (note: the baishui dates might all be lunar?)

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] In the sixth year (1917), in September [10.16-11.14], Shaanxi Army Hu Jingyi led his troops into Luonan County to suppress bandits.

[Mei chronicle] In November, part of Liu Zhenhua's Song Suppressing Army stationed in the county town, Qijia Village, Huaiya Town, Hengqu and other places.

On December 3, Gao Jun declared independence in Baishui in the name of the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi French Protectorate Army and denounced Chen Shufan. Chen urgently mobilized Li Tianzuo, Hu Jingyi and Wang Feihu to besiege Baishui. The high headquarters guarded the city for three days and nights, and foreign aid did not arrive, and abandoned the city to the north.

On December 4, Wang Shimin and others in Longjuzhai garrison occupied Shang (county) and Luo (south) in the name of protecting the French army.

[Changwu chronicle] In December, he responded to the call of the Guangzhou military government to protect the law and opposed the warlord rule. Changwu recruited young people to join the Shaanxi Jingguo Army.

[Baishui chronicle] On December 5, Gao Jun and Guo Jian led the regiment commander Geng Zhi and the battalion commander Liu Xilin to jointly attack Wang Yongzhen's headquarters, and Wang fled from the south gate. Later, Gao Jun and others led his troops south to Sanyuan County to respond to the uprising of the Yingguo Army.

[Nanzheng chronicle] Sichuan Governor Liu Cunhou, division commander Zhong Tida, and brigade commander Lai Xinhui fled to the county seat. Xiong Ke's military commander Lu Chao led troops to pursue them. They attacked the city on the night of December 5 but failed. After 17 days of siege, they withdrew on the 21st.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 10th December, Xi'an garrison commander Geng Zhi took advantage of the situation and attempted to assassinate Chen Shufan. He captured the east and south city towers and the bell tower, and fought fiercely with Chen's army in the streets for three days and nights. On the evening of the 12th, they evacuated Xi'an and met with Guo Jian's troops in Hu County.

12月

10日 西安警备军统领耿直乘虚刺杀陈树藩未遂，攻占东、南城楼和钟楼，与陈军激烈巷战三昼夜。12日晚撤离西安，到鄠县与郭坚部会合。

On December 11, Geng Zhi learned of Bai Shui's independence, so he sent more than 100 hearts to the Inspectorate to assassinate Chen Shufan, and Guanzhong Dao Yin Chen Youzhang was killed by mistake.

[Yan'an chronicle] In December, Cao Zhijiu fell into Fushi City and led a hundred people to occupy Ansai County; Fushi Pawnshop was closed at the end of the year due to bandit robbery. 十二月，曹知玖攻入符石城，率百人占领安塞县；福氏当铺因土匪抢劫而于年底关闭。

[Qishan chronicle] In December, Shaanxi governor Chen Shufan attacked Guo Jian and Geng Zhi 耿直 in Qishan County, fighting fiercely for eight days and nights. Guo Jian and Geng Zhi abandoned the city and headed east.

On December 21, Guo Jian, the commander-in-chief of the West Road of Shaanxi Protector French Army, declared his independence in Fengxiang. Declare to protect the law and act in unison with the southwest.

[Fugu chronicle] In the sixth year (1917), in winter, Lu Zhankui's gang entered the area of Halazhai and Shaliang from the outside of the pass⑧ and burned and looted nine out of ten houses, causing the business in Shaliang to decline.

## 1918 7 years of the Republic of China

[Sanyuan chronicle] On January 1, after Guo Jian, the first commander of the Jingguo Army, was trapped and killed by Feng Yuxiang, the Kuomintang people in the province were furious. Li Yuanding and Ru Yuli left Xi'an to join the Jingguo Army in this county to help the army.

[Huangling chronicle] On January 6, Lu Zhankui, the bandit leader in northern Shaanxi, led a group of 3,000 people into the county, raided every house, raped women, and fled the next day. That year, Mr. Yu Youren, commander of the Jingguo Army in Shaanxi Province, visited the Mausoleum of the Yellow Emperor and composed a seven-rhythm poem.

In early January, Guo Jian and Geng Zhi led the Yasukuni Army and Hu Jingyi of Chen Shufan's army fought fiercely in Qishan for 8 days and nights. After secret merchants withdrew from Qishan, Hu Yi captured the city and went to Chen to get more bullets to respond to the uprising.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 12th January, Guo Jian and Geng Zhi set up the flag of the Jingguo army in Yuxi, appointed them as commander-in-chief and deputy commander-in-chief respectively, powered on to protect Jingguo, and challenged Duan (Qirui) to overthrow Chen (shufan).

[Tongchuan chronicle] In 1918, Cao Shiyong declared independence in Yaoxian County, joined the Shaanxi Jingguo Army and served as the commander of the Third Route.

[Yao chronicle] In January, Shaanxi Army Cao Shiyong's troops announced their rebellion against Chen (Shaanxi Provincial Governor Chen Shufan) in Yao. Yu Hejiu, Hui Youguang, Zhen Shoushan, Feng Qinzai, and Ma Qingwan heard the news and came to Yao, together with Gao Gancheng, Duan Junsheng, Ma Tianxian, and Cheng from the city. Bai Ren and others discussed the plan to oppose Chen and responded to Sun Yat-sen's campaign to protect the law.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On January 24, the reserve battalion commander Zhang Yi'an, the company commander Dong Zhenwu, and the battalion coach Deng Baoshan took advantage of the heavy snow night in the county to lead an uprising and annihilated the Zeng Brigade Yan regiment in one fell swoop. Zeng and Yan escaped, which was the "Sanyuan Uprising".

On January 25, Zhang Yi'an, the commander of Hu Jingyi's battalion, Dong Zhenwu and Deng Baoshan revolted in Sanyuan.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 26th, Hu Jingyi and Cao Shiyong formed the Shaanxi Jingguo Army in Sanyuan, issued a petition to Yuan Xiuwen, and appointed commanders-in-chief of the left and right armies respectively.

On January 26, Geng Zhi's troops of the Yasukuni Army attacked Pucheng, and Geng Zhi was shot and died.

[Fuping chronicle] On January 27, Hu Jingyi and others went to Sanyuan to organize the "Jingguo Army".

On January 27, the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army issued a statement against Chen Xi. Later, the Yasukuni Army is divided into the left and right wings, Hu Jingyi is the right wing, and Cao Shiyong is the left wing, each known as the commander-in-chief, and the independent command. On that day, Hu Jingyi's headquarters was based on Sanyuan and was organized into three detachments. Tian Yujie is the commander of the first team, Zhang Yi'an is the commander of the second detachment, Yue Weijun is the commander of the third detachment, and Deng



Baoshan is the commander-in-chief of the former enemy. Cao Shiyong's department is organized into eight detachments and one cavalry regiment. Zhao Zijian, Shi Xiangyi, Liu Xilin, Shi Qiangzhai, Yang Hucheng, Zhang Yushan, Wang Qicai and Li Qixuan were the commanders of each detachment, and Wang Xiangsheng was the commander of the cavalry regiment.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On January 27, Cao Shiyong and Hu Jingyi led their troops to Sanyuan from Yaoxian and Fuping to formally establish the Shaanxi Jingguo Army.

[Xi'an chronicle] At the beginning of the month February, Zhang Yi'an's 张义安 troops of the right wing of the Jingguo Army crossed the Wei River from Xingping on the West Road to Xianyang and entered Ganjiazhai in the southwest suburb of Xi'an, where they defeated Chen Shufan's three battalions.

On February 2, Guo Jian became independent in Fengxiang and claimed to be the commander-in-chief of the French army on Southwest Shaanxi.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 7th February, Cao Shiyong led the left-wing army to Gaoling from the east road and met with Guo Jian and Gao Jun. The next day, they crossed the Bahe River from Xinzhu to the west and fought fiercely with Chen Shufan's army in Baqiao, Shilipu and Caotan.

[Weiyang chronicle] On the 8th, Shaanxi Jingguo Army Cao Shiyong led the left-wing army to cross the Bahe River from Xinzhu to the west, and fought fiercely with Shaanxi Governor Chen Shufan's army in the Guangtai Temple, Shuiyao, and Caotan areas.

On February 8, the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army captured Lintong.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 9th February, Zhang Yi'an and the reinforcements captured the Xiguan Camp and stationed themselves in places such as the Big and Small Wild Goose Pagodas.

[Yanchuan chronicle] On February 14th, Dang Zhongzhao, the garrison envoy of northern Shaanxi Province, led troops to chase down a large group of bandits. On the 21st, they fought in the Dangjiagou area of the county, and the bandits fled.

2月14日，陕北驻守使党忠昭率兵追剿大群土匪。21日，在县城党家沟地区激战，土匪落逃。

[Yan'an City chronicle] In February, He Mingyan led more than 1,000 people to occupy Fushi City.

二月，何名言率千余人占领符石城。

[Yan'an chronicle] In February, more than a thousand people from He Mingyan occupied Fushi City.

二月，何明言千余人占领符石城。

[Tingchuan chronicle] In February of that year, Lu Zhankui, commander of the cavalry of Suiyuan Governor Jiang Yanxing, led more than 3,000 people to join the Shaanxi Jingguo Army and served as the commander of the Sixth Route.

[Sanyuan chronicle] In February, Chen Shufan sent Guo Xiren to Sanyuan to mediate; he sent Liu Shilong's brigade to invade the county. The Jingguo army blocked it from behind, and Liu Jun retreated to Jingyang City and could not get out.

[Yao chronicle] In February, farmers organized the "Hard Belly Group", with Feng Zanhua as the leader, to resist the atrocities of the Lu Zhankui army.

2月,农民组织“硬肚团”,以封赞化为首领,反抗卢占魁军暴行。

[Jingyang chronicle] In February, Tian Yujie, the battalion commander of Hu Jingyi's First Army of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army, led his troops to the county and ordered the people to plant opium.

[Wugong chronicle] On February 10 (Lunar New Year's Eve), revolutionaries Li Xiangrong, Zhang Zhongliang, Huang Yanying, Jiao Buyuan and others led their own organized anti-Chen (Shufan) armed forces to capture Wugong County. Governor Li Ziyu and manager Ma Kui fled, and the manager of the branch Zhang Weizhou was killed. Zhang Zhongliang's son was killed during the siege. In the same month, Li Xiangrong and Jiao Buyuan died in the battle to reinforce the Qishan Jingguo Army and the Chen Shufan Army.

In mid-February, Cao Shiying, Hu Jingyi, Guo Jian and Gao Jun of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army besieged Xi'an and withdrew from the suburbs in the next month.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 15th February, Yang Hucheng, the battalion commander of Chen Shufan's army and Wang Feihu's troops, responded to the Jingguo army and led his troops from Tongzhou (today's Dali) to Tongjueyang, crossing the Bahe River from Caodian to seize more than 10 village forts.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 20th February, Lu Zhankui's Gong Fukui and Deng Baoshan's troops jointly fought from Baqiao to Hansenzhai to Beiguan.

On February 22, Chen Shufan's troops captured Pucheng and other counties in Shaanxi Province, and Hu Jingyi, Cao Shiying, Guo Jian and other departments of the Yasukuni Army retreated.

[Xi'an chronicle] That month February, Chen Shufan's army, Fan Zhongxiu's troops, changed sides, changed sides, withdrew from the battle, and headed for Lantian.

In February, Chen Shufan sent Guo Xiren to Sanyuan to mediate, which was rejected by the Yasukuni Army. Chen ordered Liu Shilong to invade the three originals. The Yasukuni Army took

the initiative to attack, and Liu Bu suffered heavy casualties and fled to Jingyang. The Yasukuni Army took advantage of the victory to pursue, and Jingyang City was occupied.

[Xi'an chronicle] At the beginning of the month March, Duan Qirui sent Liu Zhenhua, commander of the Zhensong Army, to lead his army from Henan into Shaanxi to provide support.

On March 8, the meeting of all officers of the Yasukuni Army in Shaanxi elected Tang Jiyao as the commander-in-chief of the Yasukuni Army in Sichuan, Yunnan, Guizhou and Shaanxi provinces.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On the 26th day of the first lunar month [March 8], Fan Zhongxiu, the commander of the National Salvation Army, led his troops into Shangxian County and stationed at the "Shangxian United County Middle School", forcing the school to disband.

[Hu chronicle] Starting from the 27th day of the first lunar month in the seventh year (1918) (March 9th in the Gregorian calendar), Shaanxi governor Chen Shufan and the Song Zhen army affiliated to the Beiyang warlords besieged Hu County for more than 30 days, but could not retreat. Zhang Yi'an, the battalion commander of the Jingguo army defending the city, attacked and died in the northern suburbs of Hu County.

In March, Chen Shufan was attacked left and right by the Yasukuni Army, causing heavy losses and weakening strength. As he asked for help from the Beijing government, he took the position of governor as bait and colluded with Liu Zhenhua, a warlord in western Henan, to fight against the Yasukuni Army.

On March 13, Zhang Yi'an was unfortunately shot and killed in the battle against the Zhensong army in Yuxian County (in April of the eighth year of the Republic of China, he was posthumously regarded as a lieutenant general by the army government).

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On February 3 [March 15], they entered Longjuzhai, Shangnan, and Shanyang County to harass the people and loot their property. In February and March, Fan Zhongxiu's troops of the National Salvation Army stationed in Shang, set up "grain stations" in various counties, pulled hostages (extorted money), and did their best to plunder. Rich merchants and officials fled.

On March 15, Tang Jiyao appointed Shi Qingyang as the commander-in-chief of the first road of the Yasukuni coalition to assist Shaanxi.

[Feng chronicle] In 1918, Guan Jinju, commander of the 15th mixed brigade of the Beiyang Army, was defeated by the Sichuan warlords and retreated to Feng County. The higher primary school was seized and used as the brigade headquarters.

北洋陆军第十五混成旅长管金聚为四川军阀所败,退据凤县。强占高等

[Shangzhou chronicle] On the night of March 26, Ma Ruiwang, the battalion commander of Fan's army, led his troops to attack Dajing Town at night, canvassed for votes, tortured more than 40 people, and extorted hundreds of thousands of yuan.

[Hancheng chronicle] On March 28, Ren Erlong (a native of Chencunzhai), the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Protectorate Army appointed by Yunnan Governor Tang Jiyao, planted a flag in Simapo, Zhichuan to recruit troops, and moved to Chencunzhai that night. County Magistrate Li Tianwu sent a security team to round him up, but Ren was shot in the leg and captured. The next morning, he was killed outside the south gate. The recruits Shen Shuanghu, Shen Xiaohu, Wang Laizi and Chang Tiechui, the long-term worker of the Ren family, were also killed. More than ten days later, five people including Jin Yingshan (from Beipanzhuang) and Shi Guangyou (from Jingyi Village) were also arrested and shot.

On March 23, Guo Jian led his troops to attack Dali, but failed, and then besieged Dali Chenshu Fan Army.

[Lantian chronicle] In April 1918, Fan Zhongxiu, a rebel unit of the Yingguo Army, broke through Lantian County and looted wantonly. The next day, he entered the mountains to go to Shang County. In early April, Fan's Maruiwang Camp entered Lanjing from Shang County and stationed in Gepai Town. They killed, set fire, raped and plundered. On the 21st, Ma Ying attacked Lantian County again. The defender Zhang Haiqing defended the city for a whole day and night, but the city was finally destroyed due to no bombs and more than a hundred people were injured. After Maying was stationed in the county for more than a month, all the shops were robbed, and none of the residents' doors or windows survived. It was sometimes known as the "Second Horse Racing Battalion". Later, it was incorporated by Liu Zhenhua of the Zhensong Army and transferred to Weibei.

On April 25, Chen Shufan ordered Qiangbai Town, where the regiments of Pucheng, Dali, Huayin and Gushi were stationed in Pucheng, Dali, Huayin and Gushi.

[Xi'an chronicle] From late April to early May, the Shaanxi Jingguo Army's Guo Jian and Gao Jun, Cao Shiyong's Yang Hucheng and Wang Shengxiang, Hu Jingyi's Yue Weijun, Dong Zhenwu, Deng Baoshan, Li Huchen, Kang Zhenbang, Lu Zhankui's Gong Fukui and others cooperated to fight in Guanshan Town, Lintong (now part of Yan Liang District) Yidong area defeated Chen Shufan's army and Zhensong army.

[Yanliang chronicle] In early May, Shaanxi Jingguo Army Cao Shiyong's Yang Hucheng and Wang Xiangsheng, Hu Jingyi's Yue Weijun, Dong Zhenwu, Deng Baoshan, Li Huchen, Kang Zhenbang, Lu Zhankui's Gong Fukui and others coordinated their operations and defeated Chen Shufan's army and Liu Zhenhua's Song army in the Guanshan area.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On March 26 [May 6], Fan Zhongxiu led 10,000 people to set up camps for ten miles in Fushuiguan and Qingyouhe, Shangnan County, looting wantonly and burning countless houses along the way.

三月二十六日，范钟秀率领一万人，在商南县富水关、清油河等地扎营十里，大肆抢劫，沿途烧毁房屋无数。

[Danfeng chronicle] In the seventh year of the Republic of China (1918), Fan Zhongxiu's troops of the National Salvation Army were stationed in Shang, and Ma Ruiwang's troops (commonly known as "Ma Eying") were sent to the village to set up a grain station and raise grain and fodder. They once took rich households such as Chen Weilian, Wang Jingli, and He Zuosan as "meat tickets" (using hostages to extort money). All the gangs and businesses moved out one after another.

In May, Chen Shufan and Zhen Song Army successively attacked the Junction of Lintong County, Xiangqiao, Guanshan and other places of Yasukuni Army. Yang Hucheng, Wang Xiangsheng and other ministries fought bravely. In addition, Cao Shiyong, Li Yunlong, Deng Baoshan, Dong Zhenwu, Feng Yudong and other ministries of the Yasukuni Army all came to reinforce, and Chen's army retreated.

[Xunyi chronicle] In May, Gan Army's Longdong garrison envoy Zhang Zhaojia led his troops to garrison in Xunyi.

[Shangzhou chronicle] On May 22, Ma's army was ordered to evacuate and burned down the houses in the villages from Yangjiaqiao in the north of Dajing to Yanchuan and Dajingchuan in the south.

[Yongshou chronicle] In 1918, Gan army He Yugui 贺玉贵 camped in the county seat.

[Liquan chronicle] In May, the Shaanxi Jingguo army Jin Bailin rode into the city at dawn, and the county governor Chen Shaojun fled.

[Tongguan chronicle] In the seventh year (1918), the Yingguo army Fan Zhongxiu led his troops out of the Haocha Valley, annihilated the first section of the Chen Shufan Military Education Corps, conquered Tongguan, and then returned to Shangluo.

[Ningqiang chronicle] The Red Lantern Sect led by Sichuan native Zhang Zhenxian (Zhang Zhenxian) started an uprising in the Red River area of Ningqiang. It used calligraphy and talismans to recite incantations to dispel evil and cure diseases, calling on farmers to "resist donations and grain, and kill officials and gentry." Its power gradually developed to the Tiantai Mountains, Nanshan area.

以四川人张振贤(张振贤)为首的红灯会在宁强红河地区发动起义。它用书法和符咒念咒语驱邪治病，号召农民“抗捐粮，杀官绅”。其势力逐渐发展到天台山脉，

[Shenmu chronicle] In the seventh year (1918), more than a thousand people smashed the Wulukou tax station and attacked the county salt tax bureau.

[Yan'an chronicle] There is a regiment of troops stationed in Fushi County, headed by Tian Yimin (the garrison envoy of northern Shaanxi and the commander of "bandit suppression").

阜石县驻有一个团的部队，以田一民（陕北驻守使、“剿匪”总指挥）为首。

[Fuping chronicle] In the same year, Guo Jian's troops were stationed in the United States. They killed the "Hard Belly" on the pretext of asking for their stolen property from the Eighth West Regiment. In the Xuezhen area, more than ten villages and fortresses were burned and looted, and the disaster spread for dozens of miles. The local people said To "Run Guo Jian".

[Zhenba chronicle] That year, Li Zishi, the commander-in-chief of the Second Route of the Yunnan, Guizhou, and Sichuan Jingguo Army to aid Shaanxi, Yan Deji, was defeated by the Shaanxi army in the Gunlongpo area of this county. Afterwards, Yan Deji led his troops to pass through Zhenba and surrounded the county seat for 21 days.

当年，云贵川靖国军援陕西二路总司令严德基在本县滚龙坡一带被陕军击败。

More than 100 people from Zhenba joined the Jingguo Army and formed a company, with Zhou Zhengji as company commander.

镇巴100多人参加了经国军，组建了一个连，周正吉任连长。

[Liuba chronicle] A militia group was established in this county; Jia Deyao, commander of the Army's 15th Brigade, was transferred to the garrison of southern Shaanxi and led his troops to garrison Miaotaizi and Wuguanhe to ban opium cultivation, suppress bandits and bring peace to the people.

该县成立了民兵团；陆军十五旅旅长贾德耀调任陕南警备，率部驻守庙台子、武关河，禁鸦片种植，剿匪安民。

[Yulin chronicle] That year, the Jinsui warlords installed tax bureau cards at Beiwulukou, Shenmu County, to collect taxes from passers-by. The establishment of the Salt and Li Bureau in the county aroused public outrage. More than a thousand people from Shenmu destroyed the tax bureau's sub-cards and attacked the Salt and Li Bureau many times.

当年，晋绥军阀在神木县北五路口安装税局卡，向路人征收税款。

[Qingjian chronicle] Summer The county produced 48.5 tons of silk cocoons, ranking third in the province.

Autumn Laojundian people resisted taxes and money and beat the county grain collector on the street.

[Shangzhou chronicle] In the same year, the big bandits Ma Shenghe, Wang Laowu, and Shuang Tongling from Lantian and Weinan occupied Dajing and Xijing to rob and canvass for votes, and the people were shocked overnight. For self-defense, Zhou Jiangong invited Zhang Shutang and Du Chongshan of the Fuping Red Spear Society to come to the negotiation. On June 14, they attacked Wang Laowu, a gang of bandits, in Sunjiabao, causing many casualties among the bandits.

On June 10, Fan Zhongxiu of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army occupied Tongguan.

In order to facilitate unified command, Hu Jingyi, Cao Shiyong and others of the Yasukuni Army negotiated and decided to send Wang Yutang, Zhang Qingyu and others as representatives to

Shanghai to invite the old revolutionary party members to return to Shaanxi to "preside over the Northwest Revolutionary Plan, corresponding to the guardian of the south."

[Weinan chronicle] In June, Chen Shufan led his troops to attack the northern Shaanxi people's army who opposed Duan Qirui. They passed through Weinan and were surrounded by the Jingguo army in the old town. On the seventh day, Chen's troops broke through and retreated to Xin City.

[Dali chronicle] In June, Shaanxi Governor Liu Zhenhua's Chen Shufan troops concentrated their forces and besieged Guo Jian, the first commander of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army who was stationed in Qiangbai Town. Guo was besieged for 57 days, and finally led his troops to break out of the encirclement one night in late July.

[Yan'an chronicle] In June, Yu Youren returned to Shaanxi from Shanghai to participate in the emerging revolution. Cross the Yellow River from Yumenkou to Yichuan County, pass through Yanchang County Oil Field, and then go to Fushi. Tian Yimin, the commander of the garrison, and Dong Ruisheng, the county magistrate, warmly welcomed him and talked about Shaanxi and the situation of skin care. Magistrate Dong sent people to escort Yu Youren to Ganquan, Luochuan and Yijun (which were already within the scope of the Jingguo Army). After Yu Youren returned to Xi'an, he served as commander-in-chief of the Jingguo Army.

[Changwu chronicle] In June, Gansu Longdong garrison envoy Zhang Zhaojia, led by Chen Dunru, recruited the warlord bandits and stationed them in Changwu. The local military and administration were in ruins, and the gentry and bureaucrats maintained their power.

[Liquan chronicle] In June, Shaanxi Governor Chen Shufan sent Bai Hongyi to surround the county seat, and Jin Bailin abandoned the city and fled.

On July 1, Zhang Yu, who joined the army of the General Mansion of Beijing, together with Fan Zhongxiu, was called the commander of the South Road of the Yasukuni Army in Shaanxi Province. The Wang Tianzhong Department of Henan Province joined Zhang Yujing Army.

[Liquan chronicle] In early July, the troops of the Jingguo Army in Li were attacked by Liu Shilong, Bai Geren and other troops of Chen Shufan's West Route Army.

[Qishan chronicle] On July 8, Guo Jian led his army to march westward, and general Zhang Duo 张铎 captured Qishan.

[Shangzhou chronicle] On July 13, Ma Shenghe and Shuang Tongling colluded with brothers He Shengcai and He Shengjin, and led more than 800 people to Dajingchuan for revenge. They were defeated by the Red Spear Society in Caojiahe. More than 200 people including the bandit leader Shuang Tongling died on the spot, and Wang Laowu and Ma Shenghe escaped.

[Weinan chronicle] In July, Fan Zhongxiu, commander of the second route of the Jingguo Army, led his troops and Chen Shufan's army to fight in the Lintong and Weinan areas, and

coordinated with the anti-Chen army in Weibei to cut off Chen Jun's east route. After that, Fan's army marched westward to Zhouzhi.

[Fufeng chronicle] In July, Guo Jian, the first commander of the Yingguo Army, led his army westward from Sanyuan and attacked Fufeng County at night.

[Dali chronicle] In July, it rained heavily for four days and nights, and the Luoshui River rose to Yaxia Village in the south of the city.

In July, Guo Jian's troops of the Yasukuni Army were trapped in Qiangbai for 56 days. On the evening of the 31st, Guo's troops broke through the siege of Ximen on a rainy night and rendezvoused with Yang Hucheng and other departments.

[Yongshou chronicle] In August, Yang Hucheng's troops crossed through Yongshou and advanced into northern Shaanxi. The soldiers wore red scarves and were collectively known as the "Red Headed Army".

[Mei chronicle] In August, Guo Jian, the first commander of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army, ordered Li Duo to conquer Mei County. That year, Wen Jiefu returned to China after staying in Japan, joined Yu Youren's Jingguo Army in Sanyuan, and edited Qiming Daily.

[Fuping chronicle] In August, Feng Yudong (Ziming), the battalion commander of the second detachment of the Jingguo Army, was ordered to lead his troops to Fuping.

[Shangzhou chronicle] In August, Xi Guansuo's troops from Shanxi stationed in the city and sent grain and money, which the people hated. Zhang Shutang and others from the Red Spear Society led the northern district Yaomin militia to expel them, and Xi's troops fled.

8月,山西郗关锁部驻城,派粮要款,民恨之入骨。红枪会张树棠等率北区腰市民团驱逐,郗部奔逃。

[Heyang chronicle] On August 15, the Fifth Division of the Jingguo Army, the Fengfengwu (Jinwa) Division, invaded Heyang County. The merchants and people in the city suffered losses of more than 400,000 silver dollars.

[Pucheng chronicle] In the summer, the Yingguo Army Yang Hucheng's troops captured Xingshi Town.

[Zhenba chronicle] In the summer, Zhu Xianzhang, a farmer in Qingshui, was shot by the county office for stealing opium seeds. On the third day, the county office, under the orders of Hanzhong Dao Yin, called for widespread opium cultivation in order to collect cigarette donations. By the 10th year of the Republic of China, opium cultivation accounted for 30% of the county's land area.

[Hengshan chronicle] On August 20, the bandit Cao Laojiu sneaked from Qingjian to the north and attacked the county town at night, looting it wantonly. Shiwan Town was also disturbed by him. The governor of northern Shaanxi, Jing Yuexiu, sent troops to pursue and suppress him.



[Luonan chronicle] On July 15 [August 21], the militia and the Red Spear Society near the county town jointly annihilated the Xiguan Suotuan of the Zhensong Army at the mouth of Qiujiagou.

[Ankang City chronicle] In August of the 7th year of the Republic of China (1918), the Sichuan, Yunnan, Guizhou, and Hubei law-enforcement coalition came to aid Shaanxi. The commander of the left wing of the second route, Wang Anlan, led his troops to Ankang via Zhenping and Pingli. On the way to Hanzhong, he was defeated by Liu Cunhou, a Sichuan warlord of the Duan faction, who retreated to southern Shaanxi.

[Hanyin chronicle] In the 7th year (1918), Wang Anlan, commander-in-chief of the left wing of the 2nd route of the Yunnan-Sichuan-Guizhou National Defense Army, arrived in the county and stayed there for more than a month. Later, he led his troops westward to Shanzipo in Yang County to fight against Liu Cunhou's troops of the Anhui faction, but was defeated and returned. He wanted to enter the city, but the people of the county were afraid and refused to let him in. Wang was angry and almost caused a disaster of attacking the city. The governor Chu Gongqi fled with the seal in fear of the enemy. The situation was critical, and the people of the county unanimously elected Chen Xiangquan to go out of the city to negotiate. Chen met the king alone and said that the city was closed to prevent other thieves, not to resist the king, and the matter was settled.

[Xunyang chronicle] In the seventh year (1918), Wang Anlan's troops of the National Salvation Army came from Sichuan to aid Shaanxi, entered Xunyang through Pingli and Zhuxi, stationed in the county, sent food and money, and disturbed the local area.

9月，靖国军王安澜部由川援陕，经平利、竹溪入洵阳，驻扎县城，派粮派款，扰害地方。

[Hanbin chronicle] From August to September, the Hubei warlord Wang Anlan 王安澜 led two regiments to occupy Ankang through Pingli, extorting and looting. The unit went to Xixiang Chazhen and was defeated by the Sichuan warlord Liu Cunhou. On November 6, it retreated eastward to Ankang, besieged the city for four days and nights, broke through the Xiaonan Gate, plundered and killed more than 500 people.

On August 23, Tang Jiyao appointed Yao Yiwei as the governor of Shaanxi and commander-in-chief of Shaanxi East Road.

In August, he was appointed by Marshal Sun on the right side, took Shanxi to Shaanxi, was elected as the commander-in-chief of the Yasukuni Army, and took office in Sanyuan on August 8. Zhang Yu is the deputy commander-in-chief, and Hu Jingyi is the commander-in-chief. The headquarters is located in Sanyuan. The various departments were reorganized into 6 routes, with more than 30,000 troops. Guo Jian, commander of the First Route Army, Fan Zhongxiu, commander of the Second Route Army, Cao Shiyong, commander of the Third Route Army, Hu Jingyi, commander of the Fourth Route Army, Gao Jun, commander of the Fifth Route Army, and Lu Zhankui, commander of the Sixth Route Army.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On August 8, the left and right sides of the Jingguo Army jointly recommended Yu You as the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army, and Zhang Fang as the deputy commander-in-chief.

[Hancheng chronicle] On August 25, because the county magistrate Li Tianwu admired the warlord Chen Shufan and ransacked people's property, causing public outrage, Kong Enzhengyu Cunzhi and Feng Yifei (also known as Feng Suier, a native of Zhaofeng Village and the leader of "Hard Fight") led a militia into the county. The guns of the security platoon left behind were confiscated, and Li Tianwu was captured alive. After a public trial in the lobby of the county office, he was imprisoned in the West Street building.

[Qian chronicle] The Shaanxi Bureau was controlled by the Beiyang warlords. The Shaanxi Jingguo Army, with Yu Youren as the commander-in-chief, sent Guo Jian's troops to garrison Qianxian County. They fought hard with the Beiyang warlords for 154 days before successfully transferring. Gao Jiwei was appointed by Yu Youren as the county magistrate of Qian County. From August to September, the Guo Jian Department of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army captured the counties of Xifu.

[Baoji chronicle] On September 7, the Yunnan Army came out from Mawei River and attacked the county seat. Due to the situation, the 15th Brigade of the Jingguo Army stationed in Bao retreated to Yimen Town.

[Qishan chronicle] On September 9, Guo Jian set up his base camp in Qishan, with Ma Zhenwu as the vanguard, and planned to attack Fengxiang.

[Yanta chronicle] On the 9th September, Zhang Yi'an's troops and their reinforcements stationed at Daci'en Temple.

9日 张义安部与其增援部队进驻大慈恩寺。

[Yao chronicle] In September (the fifteenth day of the eighth month of the lunar calendar), Ma Xiaochang, a famous doctor and painter in the county, was killed by Lu Jun in Yaowang Mountain.

9月(农历八月十五),本县名医、画家马效常被卢军杀害于药王山。

[Weibin chronicle] In September, the Yunnan Army came out from the Mayu River and attacked the county town. The Beiyang Army stationed in Baoyang was isolated and retreated to Yimen Town. The Yunnan army soon left Bao and crossed the Weihe River to the west.

[Yulin City chronicle] In September, 22 gentlemen including Ai Rulan, Gao Zhaochu, and Bai Boying, citizen representatives of Yusuiyanxiao in northern Shaanxi, jointly petitioned the State Council to correct the "Shaanxi-Suiyuan Demarcation Articles" passed by Cai Chengxun, the capital of Suiyuan Province, in December 1913. Chen's motion proposed that the five banners bordering Suiyuan, Shaanxi, including Wushen, Junwang, and Zesak, be placed in the northern Shaanxi region.

On September 15, Sun Yat-sen called Yu Youren to congratulate the reorganization of the Yasukuni Army in Shaanxi.

[Heyang chronicle] On the night of September 17, there was an earthquake in Huangfuzhuang. There was a loud bang on the door, rolling blocks, people standing unsteadily, and numerous buildings collapsing. After the earthquake, a red cloud appeared in the western sky, which was like thunder and lasted for about half an hour.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 18th September, Chen Shufan trapped Hu Jingyi, the commander-in-chief of the Jingguo Army, and placed him under house arrest at the Xi'an Military Governor's Office.

In that month, Fan Zhongxiu's troops from the second line of the Jingguo Army came out of Lantian to capture Huxian County and marched towards Xuxi.

On September 20, Hu Jingyi was held hostage and imprisoned in the Superintendent's Office while negotiating with Chen Shufan.

[Baoji chronicle] On September 21, Guo Jian's troops stationed themselves in Bao. Then they looted.

[Long chronicle] On September 23, Ye Quan, commander of the Eighth Army of the Yingguo Army (Dian Army), led his troops to attack Long County from Tianshui. Li Dongcai was defeated and fled to Beishan.

9月23日，靖国军第八军（滇军）军长叶荃率部由天水攻驻陇县，李栋材败走北山。

On September 25, Heyang (now Heyang County), Chengcheng, Hancheng, Baishui Langao, Pingli, Ankang, Xunyang (now Xunyang County), Baihe and other counties were successively occupied by the Yasukuni Army.

[Wugong chronicle] In autumn, Zhang Hongyuan, the direct army stationed by Chen Shufan in martial arts, was driven away by Guo Jian's troops of the Jingguo Army.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On October 1, Liu Cunhou's Peng Dou Sheng Regiment launched a mutiny against Liu at Yangping Pass, killing "Yuchangfeng", "Taihedian" and Wu Yamen Liu's Tang Yanmo division and other garrison guards. Tang fled, and Peng's troops robbed several salt houses and started On their way to Hanzhong, they failed to enter the city, so they turned back to Yangpingguan and retreated into Sichuan. Sun Zhen, the Eighty-one Regiment of the Liu Department, led his troops to Yangping Pass.

10月1日，刘存厚部彭斗胜团在阳平关对刘发动兵变，杀死“御长风”、“太和殿”及吴衙门刘部唐彦末师等守备侍卫。唐逃走，彭部抢了几处盐房，开始前往汉中途中，未能进城，遂折返阳平关，退入四川。刘部八十一团孙震率部直抵阳平关。

On October 10, Chen Shufan appointed a consultation Hu Zhengzhang to arrive in Hanzhong on the 5th. The next day, he invited the commanders of the 21st and 2nd Divisions and the 12th Mixed Brigade to hold a military meeting. It was decided to form the Joint Temporary Office of

the Hannan Army in Hanzhong, and Liu Cunhou was elected as the director, and Zhong Tedao and Guan Jinju were the deputy directors.

[Yulin chronicle] In the autumn of 1918, Yu Youren took office as the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Jingguo Army and declared a confrontation with the Beiyang government. Jing Yuexiu, the garrison envoy of northern Shaanxi, declared neutrality to preserve his strength.

[Sanyuan chronicle] In October, the Jingguo Army in Shaanxi launched a war against Chen (Shu Fan). The Beiyang government sent Liu Zhenhua to lead the Zhensong Army into Shaanxi to aid Chen, and launched an all-out attack on the Jingguo Army. The Jingguo Army became more courageous as they fought, and crossed the Wei River at Majuzhai. The battle defeated the combined forces of Chen and Liu.

[Qianyang chronicle] On October 20, Guo Jian of the Shaanxi Jingguo Military Headquarters led more than a hundred cavalry, conquered Pai and Long from Fengxiang, and entered Baoji in the south.

[Liquan chronicle] On October 24, Guo Jian, commander of the Yingguo Army, led about 700 cavalymen to Li and stationed themselves in Xiaohan Village, Xizhuangtou, Zhaili and other villages. They failed to attack the county town for two days and nights. On the night of the 27th, they withdrew westward.

[Qianyang chronicle] On the 28th, Ye Quan, commander of the Eighth Division of the Yunnan Army (Dian Jingguo Army), sent Li Dongcai to lead the Eighth Army from Longjing Pai to encircle Fengxiang and support Guo Jian.

On November 4, the Yasukuni Army captured Fengxiang.

[Mei chronicle] On November 6, Guo Jian occupied Xifu, stationed in Fengxiang, and established the Fengxiang Civil Affairs Department. Zhang Fang, deputy commander-in-chief of the headquarters, appointed Feng Lingfu as director of the department to be responsible for handling all township affairs on Xilu. The Department of Civil Affairs appointed Zhao Yuxi as the governor of Mei County.

[Ankang City chronicle] On November 6, they (Wang Hanbin) retreated eastward to Ankang, besieged the city for two days and nights, broke through the Xiaonan Gate, looted and killed more than 1,200 people, and retreated to Sichuan.

[Hanbin chronicle] On November 6, it retreated eastward to Ankang, besieged the city for four days and nights, broke through the Xiaonan Gate, plundered and killed more than 500 people.

On November 6, Tang Jiyao sent Ye Quan, the commander of the Eighth Army in Sichuan and Yunnan, and led 5,000 to 6,000 troops into Shaanxi through Gansu and joined Zhang Yu and Guo Jian in Fengxiang. Since then, the French guards from Sichuan, Yunnan, Guizhou and Hubei have successively marched to Shaanxi, and entered Shaanxi at the end of the year and the beginning of the following year.

[Lantian chronicle] An earthquake occurred at 19:00 on November 7, but no disaster occurred.

In early November, after hearing the news that the former French guard from the south came to Shaanxi to support the Yasukuni Army, Chen Shufan rushed to Duan Qirui for help and sent someone to Sanyuan Yanhe as a way to slow down the army.

Jing Bemu is the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army.

After Duan Qirui received Chen Shufan's request for help, he urgently transferred the Xu Lanzhou Department of the Feng Army (which is under the jurisdiction of the First Mixed Brigade, the Third Mixed Brigade and the Cavalry Regiment of the Feng Army) and the Zhang Xiyuan Department of the Fourth Brigade of the Direct Army into Shaanxi one after another. Xu Lanzhou was appointed as the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Army, and Zhang Xiyuan was appointed as the deputy commander-in-chief, in order to destroy the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army in one fell swoop.

On November 11, the troops of Sichuan, Yunnan and Shaanxi jointly attacked southern Shaanxi and Shaanxi-Gansu, and occupied Zhenba, Ningshan, Baoji and other counties.

[Wugong chronicle] In November, Zhang Hongyuan captured Wugong again.

[Baoji chronicle] On November 15, the county governor Yang Jie led a militia to annihilate the eight-fish bandit Li Guar. On the third day of the twelfth lunar month, they broke through the Qinwang stronghold and killed the bandit leader Feng Zhongbandi.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In November, Lu Zhankui troops were stationed in Yaoxian and Tongguan. During the period when the Lu army was stationed in Yao, military discipline was corrupted, they burned, killed, raped, and looted, and the people were severely affected by expropriation.

On November 21, the Guangzhou Military Government appointed Yu You as the governor of Shaanxi Province, and Zhang Yu will take charge of military affairs.

[Xingping chronicle] On November 23, the commander-in-chief of the Jingguo Army, Jing Wumu 井勿幕, was killed by Li Dongcai of Guo Jian's department at Nanrenbao in this county. Li took the well head and rebelled against the warlord Chen Shufan.

In mid-to-late November, Ma Lingfu, Chief of Staff of Guo Jian's Department of the First Route Army, sent a cavalry company commander to kill Jing Bemu.

[Qianyang chronicle] On the evening of December 3, there was an earthquake. Houses collapsed and walls collapsed, causing casualties of people and animals.

[Hanzhong chronicle] In December, Sichuan Governor Liu Cunhou, division commander Zhong Shidao, and brigade commander Lai Xinhui were driven out of Sichuan due to internal strife in the Sichuan Army. They retreated and took up residence in Hanzhong. Xiong Kewu, another major faction of the Sichuan Army, sent Lu Chao to pursue them and besieged Hanzhong for 17 days

[Mian chronicle] Sichuan Governor Liu Cunhou, division commander Zhong Tidao, and brigade commander Lai Xinhui retreated to Hanzhong. The Sichuan army Xiong Kewu's Lu Chao

pursued them; they attacked Hanzhong on the night of December 5 but failed. Lu Chao besieged the city for 17 days and retreated on the 21st. Liu Jun occupied the county. Liu Army Commander Peng Dousheng and Battalion Commander Zhou Qixie rebelled against Liu and fought fiercely for two days and nights in Huangnigang. Liu Sheng was defeated. Later Peng and Zhou came to Hanzhong with Lu Chao and fought again at Huangnigang. Liu won again and sent Lai Xinhui to station in Mian.

刘军军长彭斗胜、营长周其燮叛刘，在黄泥岗激战两天两夜。刘胜战败。

On December 6, Lv Chao, Xiong Kewu of the Yasukuni Army of Sichuan, captured Baocheng.

[Baoji chronicle] On December 15, the Beiyang Army's 15th Brigade divided into three groups from Yimen Town to surround the county. Guo Jian's troops fled to Fengxiang, and the county was occupied by the Beiyang Army.

[Long chronicle] On December 27, the Beiyang government's Longnan garrison envoy Kong Fanjin's army captured the county seat, and Ye Quan's army was defeated in Fengxiang. Long County was ruled by Kong Jun for 8 years.

On December 31, Yu Youren, the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army, said: After the armistice order, the Beijing government "redeployment of divisions from seven provinces to attack Shaanxi in parallel." Zhang Xiyuan and Xu Lanzhou marched north from Linwei, the Hubei army marched from Nanshan, Jin army occupied Hancheng, Heyang, and Gan army entered Binzhou and Changwu. Is it a change in strategy, which is so bad that it is called an armistice?

[Yang chronicle] In winter, a regiment of Sichuan Governor Liu Cunhou stationed in the county and ordered the county governor to apportion and provide him with food and salary, with a monthly salary of 15,000 taels of silver.

## 1919 8 years of the Republic of China

[Hanbin chronicle] Chen Shufan (from Ankang) supervised the military affairs of Shaanxi and served as the civil affairs director (governor), and sent Zhang Baolin to Ankang for the second time to ban the Gelaohui and slaughtered his brothers Chen Zhanyuan and Ma Zhilin. The activities of the Gelaohui in Ankang were terminated.

[Jingyang chronicle] The garrison Tian Yujie 田玉洁 announced that his position as the "First Detachment of the Fourth Route of the Jingguo Army and Commander of the Jingyuan Guard" was cancelled, and he called himself "Commander of the Jingyang People's Army of Shaanxi Province." Since then, Tian has ruled the county for nearly ten years.

On January 6, Guan Jin, the guard of southern Shaanxi, captured Baoji and was defeated by the Yasukuni Army.

[Mei chronicle] On January 6, the Zhensong Army invaded Zhou Zhi in the south. The party and court officials led by Fan Zhongxiu of the second route of the Jingguo Army and Zhang Fang of the headquarters were unable to survive and retreated westward to Yixian County.

On January 9, the Beijing government tried its best to attack Shaanxi in the north-south peace talk. Seeing the crisis of Shaanxi in the right, it wrote to Mr. Sun Yat-sen and asked all the southwest guards to come out to save the Shaanxi Bureau.

[Wugong chronicle] In January, units belonging to Lu Zhankui and Guo Jian of the Yasukuni Army and Ye Quan of the Eighth Division of the Yunnan Army fought with the 30th Battalion of Chen Shufan, Fengjun Xu Lanzhou, Zhang Hongyuan, and Zhang Jinyin of the Zhijun Army in the area bordering Wugong, Xingping, and Qianxian County. The two sides fought for many days, with each other winning or losing. Wugong County was occupied by Zhang Hongyuan and Zhang Jinyin.

[Fugu chronicle] In the eighth year (1919), in January, Suiyuan Dutong Cai Chengxun, in order to expand his power, sent personnel to Shaanxi to re-demarcate the Han and Mongolian boundaries, intending to assign the pastoral area north of the border wall, which had been cultivated by the Han border people for more than 200 years, to Suiyuan Province; upon hearing the news, the people of the six counties went to Yulin to appeal, and the Daoyin Wang Zhuoting and Zhenjun Jing Yuexiu jointly reported the situation and sent representatives to Beijing to petition. After the State Council again decided to postpone the division.

[Yulin chronicle] In January 1919, the Beiyang warlord Cai Chengxun, the commander-in-chief of Suiyuan, proposed to redraw the borders of Shaanxi and Mongolia. He attempted to use the Great Wall of the Ming Dynasty as the boundary, put the land north of the Great Wall under Suiyuan's jurisdiction, and send troops into the territory to collect taxes. People in Yulin, Shenmu, Fugu, Dingbian, Jingbian, and Hengshan counties along the border in northern Shaanxi strongly opposed it. Daoyin Wang Zhuoting and Zhenjun Jing Yuexiu jointly reported the situation and organized a "Citizens' Meeting for the Survival of the Six Border Counties" to publicly recommend representatives. Went to Beijing to argue. After six months of negotiations, the Beijing government decided to "suspend the demarcation."

[Zhouzhi chronicle] In January of the 8th year of the Republic of China (1919), Beiyang warlord Wu Xintianbei occupied Zhouzhi and forcibly allocated 100,000 acres of poppy cultivation, four times more than in the late Qing Dynasty; 10 taels of silver were levied on each mu of tobacco, 10 times more than in the late Qing Dynasty.

On January 27, Chen Shufan, Liu Zhenhua, Xu Lanzhou and Zhang Xiyuan jointly sent a telegram to the Beijing government, reporting that they began a general attack on Sanyuan Yuren and Zhang Yu's Yasukuni Army today, and the whole team has crossed the Wei River. The Beijing government ordered "to work hard to move forward".

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 27th, Dong Zhenwu, a famous general of the Yasukuni Army, was killed while breaking through the encirclement in Dawang Town, Huxian County.

On January 28, Kong Fanjin, the guard of southern Shaanxi Province, captured Long County, and the Yunnan Yasukuni Army, which was originally stationed in Long County, was defeated by Fengxiang.

On February 13, the Song army of Liu Zhenhua captured it.

[Suide chronicle] On the 26th of the twelfth lunar month (1919·2·7), the bandit Cao Laojiu attacked Zhangjiaping Village and dozens of people were killed.

[Qianyang chronicle] In February, Longnan garrison envoy Kong Fanjin stationed his troops in the county to attack Fengxiang Guo Jian. Guo obstructed the city without fighting for several months, but Kong's army returned to the west.

[Qishan chronicle] On February 11th, Chen Shufan's troops captured Caijiapo Town.

[Chenggu chronicle] In February, Zhang Baolin 张宝林 (Zhongren), commander of the Third Brigade of the Shaanxi Army, led his troops from Ziwu Valley to garrison in the county. The next year, Zhang opened Jihan Bank and issued rice tickets. Pretending to buy guns on loan, indiscriminate apportionment

[Qishan chronicle] On the 15th day of the first lunar month (2.15), Feng Jun (same character as Fengtian army) attacked Qishan County. Guo Jian's troops were unable to defend the city and abandoned the city in February and headed west.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 17th February, the Song army in Liu Zhenhua Town captured Yusi, and Fan Zhongxiu's troops retreated to Fengxiang.

In that month, Chen Shufan's army and Beiyang Army Zhang Xiyuan's troops attacked Lintongjiakou, Xiangqiao, Shijiapo, Xinshi, Guanshan and other Yingguo army strongholds respectively.

[Mei chronicle] On February 17, Chen Shufan, Zhang Fang, Fan Zhongxiu, and Dang Tingzuo all retreated to Fengxiang, and Zhou and Mei fell. Liu Zhenhua attacked the Jingguo army from east to west, and Li Duo's troops stationed in Mei County under Guo Jian abandoned Yi County.

On February 18, the Song army of Liu Zhenhua Town continued to attack Zhang Yu and Fan Zhongxiu's troops of the Yasukuni Army and occupied Yi County (now Mei County). At the first formal meeting of the North-South Peace Conference on February 21, southern representatives demanded an armistice in Shaanxi, replace Chen Shufan, and stop recruiting the army.

[Linyou chronicle] In 1919 the Yang Hucheng Department of the Jingguo Army was stationed in Linyou City.



On March 1, Tang Shaoyi, the representative of the South, asked the envoys of Britain, France, the United States, Japan and Italy to advise Beijing to implement the Shaanxi Armistice and replace Chen Shufan, the governor of the province.

On March 3, Tang Shaoyi did not receive a reply from the north due to the Shaanxi armistice, and the power was stopped. The representative of the north also resigned to the Beijing government on the grounds of incompatibility, and the Shanghai peace bill broke down.

On that day, the Beijing government ordered a truce in Shaanxi and sent Zhang Ruiji to monitor. On March 5, Chen Shufan's troops attacked the Yasukuni Army of Sanyuan, Qianxian, Fuping and Jingyang.

[Mei chronicle] On March 6, Chen Shufan sent a telegram to the State Council of the Beiyang Government stating: "The Zhensong Army Commander Liu Zhenhua was stationed in Huxian, Zhouzhi, Xixian, Gaodian, Qijiazhai (today's Qizhen of Mei County), Biaojiào Town and Fengxiang City The southeastern area...".

On March 10, Xu Lanzhou attacked Qishan, Shaanxi Province.

On March 11, Yu Ren, representatives of Tang Shaoyi and Zhu Qiqi, in the North-South Council, accused the Beijing government of sabotaging the armistice and strictly prevented arms from entering Shaanxi.

[Changwu chronicle] In March, Ye Quan, commander of the 8th Army of the Jingguojun, led his troops to cross the border into Gansu.

[Fufeng chronicle] In March of the eighth year (1919), Fan Zhongxiu of the Xu Lanzhou Department was stationed in Famen and Zhaogong Town. The burden on the masses is heavy.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 22nd March, Zhang Ruiji, a member of the old Congress, arrived in Xi'an on behalf of the peace negotiations between the Beiyang government and the Southern French military government to monitor the truce and demarcation of the border between Chen Shufan and the Jingguo army.

[Mei chronicle] On March 23, Zhang Ruiji sent a message to the President of the Beiyang Government, the State Council, and others: "There are about 130,000 troops stationed in Shaanxi from the north and the south, with troops from 8 provinces and several groups of bandits. When Ruiji entered the customs, the cities he passed through were , if there is no smoke in Bihu Market, it will be even worse when we hear the news on the West Road. The Zhensong Army is stationed in Hu County, Zhouzhi, and Yi County (note references to Yi County are probably all really Mei county).

On March 25, Zhang Ruiji stopped the war in Shaanxi, and the daily communication was connected to the north and south, calling for the continuation of the peace discussion.

On March 30, the war in Shaanxi stopped, and Xu Shichang urged the continuation of peace. In March, Shaanxi students studying in Beijing petitioned the Beijing government and  
Updates to this category

In March, Shaanxi students studying in Beijing petitioned the Beijing government and telecomed the North-South Conference, demanding a North-South Armistice and Expel Chen Shufan, the governor of Shaanxi Province.

In this month, the Fan Zhongxiu Department of the Second Road and the Guo Jian Department of the First Road of the Yasukuni Army, which were gathered in Fengxiang County, planned to "connect with Xu Lanzhou" and Xu Lanzhou of Fengjun. They were organized into the first and second detachments of Xu's respectively. Ye Tsuen of the Yunnan Yasukuni Army refused to be integrated, and Lu Zhankui of the Sixth Route of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army retreated east to Yao County.

[Shangzhou chronicle] In the spring of the 8th year (1919), Ma Shenghe and He Shengcai were recruited by Liu Shijie, the garrison troops in Shang County. On April 9th, the two bandits Ma and He colluded with the garrison troops to attack Dajing. The head of the militia Wang Jiandong was shot and killed in the resistance. More than 120 men, women, old and young in Dajingchuan were killed. After the bandits entered the street, they set the houses in the south of the street on fire.

[Yulin City chronicle] In April, Yulin County gentlemen Li Tang and Zhu Weiqin were recommended as representatives to go to Beijing to petition and argue. With the help of Shaanxi congressmen Song Bolu, Gao Zenggue and others, and after more than half a year of negotiations, the Beijing government decided to "suspend the demarcation."

[Xi'an chronicle] After the "May 4th" anti-imperialist and patriotic movement of students in Beijing broke out, on the 7th May, students from Xi'an Normal University initiated the meeting, and student representatives from the Legal and Political College, Class A Agricultural School, Provincial No. 1 Middle School, No. 3 Middle School, Chengde Middle School, and the First Women's Normal School held a The joint meeting decided to "energize Beijing, strive for Qingdao, and rescue students."

Students in many counties across Shaanxi also demonstrated in support of the movement

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 9th May, students from various schools in Xi'an held demonstrations and selected Qu Wu and Li Wuting, students from Chengde Middle School, to go to Beijing to petition.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In May, Feng Zanhua, a famous doctor in Yao County, was publicly elected as the "hard-belly leader". He led the farmers to rise up against the harsh government implemented by Lu Zhankui, but was brutally suppressed by the Lu army.

[Yao chronicle] In May, the peasant uprising army "Hard Belly Regiment" was suppressed by the Lu army and suffered heavy casualties. Feng Zanhua went into exile in Pixian County incognito.

[Baoji chronicle] In May, Dang Yukun 党玉琨 led his troops to fight with the 15th Brigade of the Beiyang Army stationed in Baoyang, and the Beiyang Army was defeated and retreated to Yimen Town. The county seat was occupied by Dang Yukun, and was soon driven out of the county seat by the Beiyang Army.

[Yao chronicle] Ye Quan of the Yunnan Army led his troops to come to Yao and stationed troops at Yaowang Mountain.

[Xunyang chronicle] The Shenhe Tax Bureau made up various excuses to increase taxes. The tax collection committee members arbitrarily tied up and beat farmers, which aroused the people's rebellion. On July 4, Shi Liangheng and Xie Linrong, a native of Shuimohe, organized the "Nuo Pa Society" (named after the hoe as a weapon). At dawn the next day, they led 700 to 800 people to attack Shenhe Street, smashed the Shenhe Tax Bureau, and beat the director Bai Chunlin, then withdrew to Shuimohe and disbanded.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 27th May, Xi'an student representatives negotiated with Guo Xiren, Director of the Department of Education, requesting support for the student patriotic movement, but Chen Shufan ordered to refuse. On the 30th, student representatives went to the Governor's Office to petition, but were rejected again. Students from various schools immediately took to the streets to demonstrate and give speeches, calling on citizens to boycott Japanese products and promote domestic products.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] That year, Shangxian and Longjuzhai suffered from severe drought. Chen Buchan, the principal of Longjuzhai Second High School, requested the Longjuzhai County Assistant to exempt grain taxes but was rejected, so he mobilized 38 farmers to hand in farm tools to the County Assistant Office.

[Shenmu chronicle] In the eighth year (1919), a border dispute occurred between Shaanxi and Sui, and both sides sent representatives to the Beijing government to argue. Later, the Beijing government decided to "temporarily postpone the demarcation of the boundary".

[Qingjian chronicle] Shi Qianlian, a member of Jing Yuexiu's (the garrison commander of northern Shaanxi), moved to Qingjian.  
井岳秀(陕北镇守使)部石谦连移驻清涧。

[Ankang City chronicle] In the 8th year of the Republic of China (1919), Chen Shufan (from Ankang) was in charge of Shaanxi military affairs and civil affairs (governor). He sent Zhang Baolin to Ankang for the second time to ban the Gelaohui and slaughter its members Chen Zhanyuan and Ma Zhilin. The activities of the Ankang Gelaohui were terminated.

[Xixiang chronicle] Liu Cunhou, the governor of Sichuan, sent brigade commander Wu Zhen to garrison Xixiang.

[Danfeng chronicle] Liu Shijie, the "guerrilla commander" of the miscellaneous armed forces, came to Longjuzhai to plunder and confiscated all the local guns.

[Pucheng chronicle] Warlord Chen Shufan's Han Wujun commanded Feng Baojie's troops to station in Pu, but the Jingguo army Jiang Langting's troops attacked the city but failed.

Feng Baojie's troops besieged Xingshi Town for 43 days but could not retreat.

The Yingguo Army Yang Hucheng's Mark Zhai Camp was stationed in Jingyao Town. Liu Shilong's brigade attacked at night, the city fell, and they looted wantonly.

[Long chronicle] In the summer, Kong Fanjin's Ministry set up a military camp telegraph bureau in the county.

[Dali chronicle] The Yellow River breaks through Daqingguan North and divides into east and west rivers. Oceans covered the land, submerging hundreds of hectares of farmland.

[Ningqiang chronicle] The activities of the Red Lantern Sect became more and more intense, and the believers formed the "Hanyi Security Army". They once wiped out Liu Cunhou's company in Zhaobi Mountain, Maoping Valley, and defeated a battalion in Wengshan Valley, gaining great prestige.

红灯会的活动愈演愈烈，信徒组成了“汉一保安军”。曾在茅坪谷照壁山全歼刘存厚连，在瓮山谷击败一个营，威风很大。

[Zhenba chronicle] In early September, Chen Tingjie, head of the Sichuan governor Liu Cunhou's department who had been expelled from southern Shaanxi, led the third battalion to capture Zhenba. Before the 10th, Yan Deji led his troops to counterattack, and Chen was defeated and retreated to Shuanmaling.

9月初，被驱逐出陕南的四川巡抚刘存厚部首长陈廷杰率三营攻克镇巴。十日前，严德基率部反攻，陈兵大败，退至双马岭。

[Xianyang chronicle] On September 11, a plague broke out in Xianyang. At first, people suffered from abdominal pain and vomiting, then bruises and swelling all over their body, and they died within a day or two. Many people died.

[Fufeng chronicle] In October, the Jingguo army sent Guo Xingzhou 郭行州 (from Qiliqiao) back to his hometown to recruit troops, and more than 40 people signed up. On the 20th, he was killed in Gelao Village by the powerful gentry Guo Rui and Ma Guofan.

[Luochuan chronicle] In November 1919, the "high-priced men" recruited by Han Rongshou, the commander of the garrison cavalry, launched a mutiny. After being bombarded by the Korean regiment from all sides, Gao fled through the south gate.

1919年11月，驻军骑兵司令韩荣寿招募的“高价人”发动兵变。遭到朝鲜军团从四面八方的炮击后，高某从南门逃走。

[Ansai chronicle] In early December, "Hard Belly" leaders Liang Er, Zhang San, Dou San and others used magic to drink talismans to resist the immigrants (immigrants) in Hengshan and Mizhi. Then they committed murder and robbery, and several people including the general of the security regiment Meng Shaoxu and regiment Ding died in the battle.

随后又杀人抢劫，保安团大将孟少旭、丁团长等数人阵亡。

[Qianyang chronicle] On the evening of December 8, there was an earthquake in Nanwan Ridge, with aftershocks on the 3rd.

[Zhenba chronicle] In December, Pan Wenhua, the commander of Liu Cunhou's regiment, encircled Zhenba, attacked Yan De's base with artillery from three sides, and pursued them to Yudu Dam.

十二月，刘存厚团长潘文华围镇巴，从三面用炮火攻击严德根据地，追至于都坝。

[Mei chronicle] In that year, the Shaanxi Jingguo Army established the Shaanxi Provincial Provisional Council, and Wen Jiefu from this county was elected as one of the 25 members (at that time, the Jingguo Army occupied and governed 15 counties in Guanzhong). In the same year, Dongguan Christian Church Yuying Primary School in the county began to admit girls. The cultivation of opium in the county has been banned.

## 1920 9 years of the Republic of China

[Sanyuan chronicle] In January, the Jingguo Army established the "Shaanxi Provincial Provisional Council" in this county. All major matters within the Jingguo Army area were discussed by the council. Many former provincial senators from Weibei counties abandoned Liu Zhenhua and came to their own county to participate in the work of the Provincial Provisional Senate.

[Sanyuan chronicle] That year, there was a severe drought in Guanzhong, especially in Weibei. The General Headquarters of the Jingguo Army established a relief branch in this county, raised 700,000 silver dollars in relief, and provided relief 11 times in more than 20 counties in Weibei.

[Baoji chronicle] That year, the bandit Li Yushun, who was entrenched in Wushan and Xiangquan areas, often appeared in Chaoyu, Cheru, Sichuan and Xian Gong areas, robbing and looting. The county Gong encouraged them to establish a militia to maintain law and order.

In February, after Guo Jian and Fan Zhongxiu accepted the reorganization of the Feng army, the formation and anti-organization factions were formed within the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army. Yang Hucheng is the most effective anti-recipient. He conquered martial arts in one fell swoop, and then captured Fufeng and other counties. At that time, Sun Weiru led his troops to surrender. Yang Hucheng expanded the original three battalions into five battalions, one guard company and one cavalry company.

[Mei chronicle] At dawn on February 18, because a Taoist priest from the far gate was jealous and enmity with Tang Bingli of Guojiazhai, he deceived and instigated people from the five major villages in Yingtou to besiege Guojiazhai City and killed 29 people including Tang Bingli.

[Yao chronicle] In early March, the Lu Army and the Yunnan Army left Yao and entered Sichuan on the same day.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In March of the 9th year of the Republic of China, the Lu Army headed for Sichuan.

[Mei chronicle] In March, when the first unit of the Zhensong Army, which had been stationed in Xi'an for four years, returned eastward, they strictly ordered the county to supply trucks, mules, and allocate military expenses, and sent troops to march with great urgency. Most of the people in the county were bankrupt, and nine out of ten houses were empty. Then the Fengxiang rebels led more than 200 people and broke into Xixian County, killing more than 60 people.

[Wugong chronicle] In the spring, Zhang Hongyuan's troops of the Zhizhi Army were still stationed in Wugong. In April, Yang Hucheng, the first detachment of the Third Route of the Jingguo Army, led more than a thousand people to annihilate Zhang Hongyuan's troops and stationed in Wugong.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] In the spring, Shangnan County suffered a severe spring famine, and many people starved to death.

[Baishui chronicle] In the spring, Feng Baojie, the brigade commander of the Pucheng garrison under Chen Shufan, seized Leicun Village in Baishui County and captured the fields of Tongyuan and Shengnu Liangli. Gao Jun sent Lei Longxi, the commander of the cavalry regiment, to suppress them. On April 7, the two armies fought in Lei Village. Gaobu Battalion Commander Lei Zhenyue was killed in action. The rebel army pushed its troops northward and

set fire to Xiwen Wenhua Village. Gao Jun urgently sent troops to support, and the rebel army fled south.

[Yongshou chronicle] Wang Zongrong Camp of Shaanxi Mixed Regiment is stationed in Supervisory Army Town.

[Feng chronicle] In May, Ye Quan led his troops back to Yunnan, fought fiercely with the garrison in Fengzhou City, and captured Guan Jinju, the commander of the 15th mixed brigade of the Beiyang Army alive. The Yunnan army committed rape, looting, burning and killing. From Huangniupu to Tielinzhai, residents were looted.

[Fuping chronicle] In the same year, General Hu Jingyi founded Licheng Public School in Zhuangli Town; Feng Yudong founded Mingdao Primary School in Mizi Town; Lei Xinzhai founded Tongchuan Primary School in Liuqu Town.

[Mian chronicle] Ke Changhou, Song Jinku, Zhang Zhenxian and others started an uprising at the ancient city mountain of Sandao River in Ningqiang County. They were defeated in Yangzhuang and Fuchuan and did not revolt.

[Mian chronicle] The Shaanxi army refused to directly contact Wu Xintian to come to Han, and fought fiercely with the Wu army's vanguard at Guanshanliang day and night, and the Shaanxi army was defeated. (maybe the year is misplaced?? idk)

[Ankang City chronicle] In the 9th year of the Republic of China (1920), Wu Xintian, the assistant military affairs director of Shaanxi and the commander of the 7th Division, led his troops to capture southern Shaanxi and occupy Ankang.

[Foping chronicle] Yun Tianlu, a native of Nanzheng, lurked in Yuanjiazhuang and organized bandit armed forces, operating in Chenjiaba, Xichahe and Yuanjiazhuang areas.

[Yan'an chronicle] Jing Yuexiu established a local bank in Fushi, mainly to serve the military. The industrial and commercial circles could provide small loans through certain procedures (guarantee, etc.).

[Fuping chronicle] On June 2, hail struck for three consecutive hours. The hail was as big as an egg, and the hail layer on the ground was more than a foot thick. Wheat fields were completely destroyed, leaves were stripped away, many houses were collapsed, and there were many casualties.

[Yao chronicle] On June 2, a hailstorm as big as an egg lasted for three hours, destroying all the crops, branches and leaves, and causing serious casualties to pedestrians.

[Lueyang chronicle] On June 4, 1920, three rivers in Lueyang flooded together. The Jialing River overflowed to the front of Zhaojiayuan (today's power plant). Floods entered the city. The water at North Street and Crossroads reached the roof, destroying more than 20 houses.

From June to July, the Zhiwan War was about to break out. Chen Shufan wanted Governor Liu Zhenhua to be the governor of Henan, so he released Hu Jingyi and returned to the Sanyuan to control the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army, and then transferred to the governor of Shaanxi Province. He was still in the post of governor. Chen secretly telegraphed this plan to Duan Qirui, saying that it was feasible. Chen immediately released Hu Jingyi back to the three originals.

On July 14, Hu Jingyi went to Sanyuan, and the generals of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army will be invited back from Yaowangshan, Congyao County on the right, and still push Hu as the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army.

[Hanyin chronicle] In the 9th year (1920), locusts entered the country in summer, and it rained in July. The seedlings withered and the price of rice rose sharply. On December 16, Hanyin County experienced two earthquakes, which lasted for 10 minutes.

On August 14, Sichuan warlord Liu Cunhou was expelled in Ankang. The army pulled and looted property on the way back to Sichuan.

[Qianyang chronicle] On a certain day in August, an earthquake (magnitude 4.75) occurred in Jianxiaoling in the south of the county.

In August, Chen Shufan put forward the slogan of "autonomy movement" for Shaanxi people to govern Shaanxi, in an attempt to resist the threat of force against him by the direct warlords, while attracting the Yasukuni Army and ease the contradictions between him and the people of Shaanxi in order to maintain their reactionary rule.

[Hanzhong chronicle] In August, most of Liu Cunhou's troops evacuated Hanzhong and returned to Sichuan to participate in the Sichuan Army's joint campaign to expel the Yunnan and Guizhou Army from Sichuan.

On September 1, Hu Jingyi, commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army, announced a crusade against Chen Shufan in Sanyuan.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On October 2 (the 21st day of the eighth lunar month), Yang Ke and others led more than 300 Red Lantern cultists to attack Kuanchuan Street at night, killing 26 people and burning dozens of houses.

10月2日(农历八月二十一), 杨克等人率领红灯会信徒300余人, 夜间袭击宽川街, 造成26人死亡, 烧毁房屋数十间。

[Qianyang chronicle] On the night of October 12, Guo Jian's Futian led more than 500 troops from the Fengxiang Han camp to sneak into Beitai, set fire to attack the city, and fought all night with the second battalion of the fourth regiment of the 15th mixed brigade garrison. The next morning, the people attacking the city suddenly heard the military horn of Nanshan. They suspected it was reinforcements and withdrew.

[Fugu chronicle] In October, the governor of Suiyuan, under the pretext of reclamation, instructed the Mongolian flag to re-apply the land that had been reclaimed in previous years for reclamation, and sent personnel to Shenmu and Fugu counties to set up bureaus to increase rent and release them, which once again aroused the indignation of the people in the six counties. Then the six counties publicly elected representatives to negotiate with reason, and the withdrawal of the reclamation personnel was delayed until the next year. In order to have a record for future reference, a book called "Minutes of the Demarcation of Shaanxi and Suiyuan" was specially compiled and printed and filed in the provincial government and six counties.

[Xunyi chronicle] In that year, Ma Fuxiang's troops of the Gansu Army entered Quyi.

[Yulin chronicle] In the winter of the following year, the Suiyuan warlord revived the old proposal and forcibly set up bureaus to collect taxes in Shenmu and Fugu counties north of the Great Wall. Public anger arose again. Fearing public outrage, the Suiyuan warlord withdrew its

dispatch in 1921. , the matter was settled. People from the six border counties compiled and printed the "Shaanxi-Suiyuan Demarcation Minutes" and archived them in each county and provincial government.

[Yulin City chronicle] In the winter of the following year, the Suiyuan authorities forcibly set up bureaus to collect taxes in many places in Shenmu, Fugu and other counties north of the Great Wall in the name of "closing borders and releasing them to reclamation", sparking public outrage again. In November, the "Citizens' Association for the Survival of the Six Border Counties" was established to fight against it. Under the strong opposition of officials and citizens of northern Shaanxi, provincial government officials, and Shaanxi MPs in Beijing, such as Gao Zengjue, Pei Yicheng, and Li Shaochuan, the Suiyuan authorities withdrew their troops in April 1921. Member, the matter was settled. People from the six border counties compiled and printed the "Shaanxi-Suiyuan Demarcation Minutes" and archived them in each county.

On November 16, Yu Youren, the general and deputy commander of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army, communicated against the unified order of the Beijing government and stated the following propositions: 1. Establish a real government of the people; 2. Solve state affairs, it must be open and hold a peace meeting; 3. Help achieve people's autonomy in all provinces; 4. The Democratic Party should eliminate opinions. It is a great combination of doctrine." That year, the drought turned into a disaster, and the grain harvest was poor. In addition, the counties in Weibei Province experienced war for a long time, and the people were unable to make a living. The Yasukuni Army sent representatives to Beijing and Shanghai to appeal for relief to various charitable institutions, collecting more than 400,000 yuan, disbursing it in more than 20 counties in the disaster area of Weibei, and allocated 250,000 yuan from five northern provinces, at the disposal of the Sanyuan Charity Relief Branch.

[Liuba chronicle] At the end of autumn, the Red Lantern Sect was established at Zhenjiang Temple in Jiangkou. It practiced its sacred group, gathered people to resist donations, fought against bullies and garrison troops, and laid siege to Liuba County.

秋末，红灯宗在江口镇江寺成立。践行其圣团，纠众抗捐，与恶霸、驻军作战，围攻留坝县。

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 1st of December 1920, the Shaanxi Province Federation of Struggle to Expulsion Chen Shufan was established in Xi'an.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On December 16 (the seventh day of the eleventh month in the lunar calendar), 11 Red Lantern believers were executed in Shangguanheba, the county seat. There were many onlookers on the Iron Lock Bridge. As a result, the cables broke and the bridge tilted, people rolled under the bridge, and many people were injured. At about 8 o'clock that night, there was an earthquake, the houses rattled, and the door knockers dinged. Many officials and people assumed that the ghosts of the Red Lantern cultists were causing trouble and became frightened.

[Shangluo (note all Shangluo dates are lunar) chronicle] On the evening of November 7, Luonan County was hit by an earthquake.

[Ankang City chronicle] A magnitude 5 earthquake occurred at 10:00 p.m. on December 16.

16 December: Haiyuan Earthquake causes significant damage in many parts of Shaanxi

[Yan'an City chronicle] an 8.5-magnitude earthquake occurred in Haiyuan, Ningxia, affecting northern Shaanxi.



[Long chronicle] In the same month as the earthquake, Kong Fanjin's Ministry set up a money bureau in the county to mint 50 and 100 yuan sand copper coins for circulation in the county.

[Sanyuan chronicle] That year, there was a severe drought in Guanzhong, especially in Weibei. The General Headquarters of the Jingguo Army established a relief branch in this county, raised 700,000 silver dollars in relief, and provided relief 11 times in more than 20 counties in Weibei.

## 1921 10 years of the Republic of China

[Chunhua chronicle] On January 17, Hu Jingyi (commander-in-chief of the right-wing army of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army) raided (left?) the headquarters of the Yasukuni Army in Sanyuan and fled to Chunhua in the wind and snow. On the 23rd, Yu went to Wugong at the invitation of Yang Hucheng, and his landlord Yu Minggang made a special trip to escort him out of the country.

[Hanzhong chronicle] In February, Liu Cunhou went to the field, collected the remaining troops and fled Hanzhong for the second time, stationed in the Ningqiang area.

[Fugu chronicle] In February, the secret society in Fugu colluded with more than 300 bandits from outside the country, including Chai Guangjin and Wang Guoan, and suddenly invaded Xiliang, Gaojiayunzi and other villages. After the people tried their best to resist and asked for assistance from the garrison troops in Baode County, Shanxi, the danger was turned into safety.

[Wugong chronicle] On March 18, Xi'an's "Guxin Daily" reported: Due to frequent floods and droughts in recent years, Wugong County has accumulated more than 10,000 taels of silver in debt payments. At present, there are no less than 40 policemen in each town to collect the arrears, and their salaries Things such as food, food, car prices, etc. can reach more than 300 to 400 yuan (string) of money every month. This situation is like adding insult to injury.

On March 19, Chen Shufan led troops from Xi'an to the Wei River to attack Guo Jian's army north of the Wei River. Chen's army was defeated and retreated to Xi'an.

At the end of the Zhihui War in spring, Zhifeng jointly took control of the northern regime, and Chen Shufan, the governor of Shaanxi, turned to the direct line. Wu Peifu and Zhang Zuolin still decided to replace Chen Shufan's Shaanxi governor.

In March, Chen Shufan attacked the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army again in three ways. Less than 10 days after the war began, the Chen army was defeated and fled from all directions.

[Qianyang chronicle] In March, Kong Fanjin's troops returned to the west and stationed in the county to attack Fengxiang Guo Jian. Later, Feng Yuxiang trapped and killed Guo in Xi'an, incorporated Guo's troops, and Kong's army returned to Tianshui.

[Yulin City chronicle] the Suiyuan authorities withdrew their troops in April 1921. Member, the matter was settled. People from the six border counties compiled and printed the "Shaanxi-Suiyuan Demarcation Minutes" and archived them in each county.

[Shangluo chronicle] In the spring, black frost fell in Zhen'an County in March, and wheat seedlings died; heavy rains in April and May, heavy rains in autumn, mountain torrents, and few crops.

In that year, Shangnan County suffered from many disasters, crops failed, bandits and thieves were everywhere, and the people left their homes to escape famine.

[Nanzheng chronicle] In the 10th year of the Republic of China (1921), there were continuous rains from early April to mid-August, causing serious flooding in the county.

On May 3, Chen Shufan's army attacked Guo Jian's army north of the Weihe River again, and was defeated. His brother Chen Shu was killed.

On May 4, he seized the direct warlords of the Beijing regime. In order to expand the territory and crack down on the Anhui forces, he ordered the withdrawal of Chen Shufan's Shaanxi governorship and replaced Chen Shufan with Yan Xiangwen, the commander of the 20th Division, to rule Shaanxi.

[Chenggu chronicle] At the beginning of May, there was a 40th day of heavy rain, causing disaster throughout the county. Autumn is cloudy and rainy again, rivers are swollen, and autumn crops on both sides of the banks are flooded

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 25th May, the Beiyang government dismissed Chen Shufan from his position as Shaanxi military governor, awarded him the title of General Xiangwei, and transferred him to the General's Mansion in Beijing. Yan Xiangwen, commander of the 20th Division of the Zhijun Army, was reassigned as the governor of Shaanxi and led his troops into Shaanxi.

[Yao chronicle] Yu Youren, commander-in-chief of the Yingguo Army, came to Yao for inspection.

[Yanchang chronicle] The regiment chief Black Charter built a stronghold and garrisoned the regiment bureau for the next nine days.

团长黑宪章建立据点，驻守团局接下来的九天。

[Chengcheng chronicle] In the 10th year (1921), the Gaojun troops of the Jingguo Army occupied the county seat and appointed Ding Zhaochun as the governor. In the same year, the Chen Shufan Ministry of the Beiyang Government in Shaanxi occupied the south of Cigou, set up the county office in Weizhuang Town, and appointed Hu Jugang as the governor.

[Linyou chronicle] Lu Hongtao's troops of the Gan Army attacked Linyou, and Yang Xuer's regiment was stationed in the county town. The food supply was extremely heavy, and they committed rape and looting. Chen Shengkui led the militia to eliminate them twice, but failed to win because of poor weapons.

甘军陆洪涛部攻麟游，杨绪儿团驻防县城，粮款奇重，奸淫掠，陈升奎率民团剿除两次，因武器不良，未获胜。

[Ningqiang chronicle] Hanzhong Commander Guan Jinju and Ningqiang County Governor Yu Jun personally took action to suppress the Red Lantern Sect with arms and inducements. In addition, Beiyang warlord Wang Hongen's army and Chen Jian's army also besieged the Red Lantern Sect, and the Red Lantern Sect gradually disappeared.

[Xunyang chronicle] Dong Wuying of Liu Shijie's Shaanxi Security Brigade went to Shuhekou and kidnapped Zhang Danxi, the brother of Zhang Danping, the former commander of the Xi'an Security Brigade, and extorted more than 10,000 yuan in cash from merchants in Shuhe Town. 陕西警备旅刘世杰部董武营至蜀河口，绑架原西安警备司令张丹屏之兄张丹犀，敲诈蜀河镇商户现洋10000余元。

[Feng chronicle] In June, Ke Yongan, a farmer from Baiyanhe, Nanxing, followed Shi Hongxing and led farmers to resist grain, donations, and poverty, kill bullies, and eradicate evil officials. He was later killed in Huixian County.

In the same month, Chen Shufan, the governor of Shaanxi, was overthrown and led his remaining troops into the county and fled south to Hanzhong.

[Xi'an chronicle] In June in the second half of the year, Feng Yuxiang of the Zhili Army led the 16th Mixed Brigade from Tongguan to Xi'an. Yan Xiangwen led the 20th Division to follow up. Wu Xintian led the 7th Division from Wuguan to Shaanxi and approached Xi'an through Shang County and Lantian.

[Ansai chronicle] [Ansai chronicle] In June, Company Commander Yang of the North Shaanxi Township Guards led his troops to the gate of Wangjiagou in Zaowan Township, Xichuan, Xichuan County, quietly, and surrounded the "hard belly". The "hard belly" was dispersed. 6月, 陕北乡卫队杨连长率部悄悄来到浙川县浙川枣湾乡王家沟门口, 将“硬肚皮”团团围住。“硬肚子”散了。

[Changwu chronicle] In June, warlord Liu Zhenhua deceived and incited him to launch the "Shaanxi people governing Shaanxi" autonomy movement. Changwu County established an autonomous preparatory office. Promote the spirit of national self-determination and rule by the people.

On June 18, Chen Shufan turned on a telegram to resist Yan Xiangwen and Feng Yuxiang's entry into Shaanxi.

On June 21, Chen Shufan defeated Feng Yuxiang's troops in Huayin.

In June, the direct warlords marched to Shaanxi in three directions.

[Weinan chronicle] In the summer, Yang Hucheng, commander of the first detachment of the third route of the Jingguo Army, and Yue Weijun, commander of the third detachment of the fourth route, attacked the Yao Lin wing of Chen Shufan's army in Xiaoyi Town, this county. Soon, Yao led his army to surrender. Subsequently, the Jingguo army stationed in Weibei of the county, sent Jiang Shijie (Langting) to garrison the old town, and implemented separate rule from Weinan.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 3rd July, Feng Yuxiang's troops captured Lintong Lingkou.

[Lintong chronicle] In that year, the Zhili army marched towards Shaanxi. Feng Yuxiang's troops marched towards Lintong on July 2nd and occupied Lingkou on July 3rd. On July 5, Chen Shufan withdrew from Xi'an, and Lintong was occupied by the Zhili warlords.

On July 4, Yan Xiangwen and Feng Yuxiang's direct army launched a general attack on Chen Shufan's army.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 5th July, Chen Shufan withdrew from Xi'an and retreated to Hanzhong.

[Changgu chronicle] In the summer, the Zhili clique warlord Yan Xiangwen supervised Shaanxi and expelled the Anhui clique warlord Chen Shufan. Chen retreated to this county.

On July 5, Chen Shufan withdrew from Xi'an.

[Hanbin chronicle] In July, Wu Xintian, the assistant military officer of Shaanxi and the commander of the Seventh Division, led his troops to occupy southern Shaanxi and Ankang.

[Ankang City chronicle] On July 7, Hanyin was flooded, and the rain was as heavy as beans, and it fell for two hours. The peaks of the Guanyin River and Xianji River were as high as two feet, and the water depth of Niangniang Temple Street was 5 feet (about 1.7 meters), and Yuehe Gaoqiao and Tongshan Bridge were destroyed.

[Hanyin chronicle] On July 7, 1921, the rain was as heavy as beans and fell for two hours. The peaks of the Guanyin River and Xianji River were as high as two zhang (about 6 meters), and the water depth of Niangniang Temple Street was about 5 feet (about 1.7 meters), destroying Yuehe Gaoqiao and Tongshan Bridge. Dozens of houses in Yaodianzi were destroyed. That year, Hubei merchants came to the county to open businesses such as "Fuxingzheng", "Da Ligong", "Xu Shunji", "Guangyiheng", and "Qianxingxiang".

On July 7, the 20th Division of the Direct Army occupied Xi'an. Yan Xiangwen entered the city to take office.

[Wugong chronicle] On July 10, Feng Yuxiang trapped and killed Guo Jian, the first commander of the Jingguo Army, in Xi'an. The second, third, fourth and fifth routes of the Jingguo Army were successively adapted by the Zhili warlord and the Zhensong Army Liu Zhenhua. So far, only Yang Hucheng's force in the Jingguo Army still insists on martial arts.

[Hanzhong chronicle] In July, Chen Shufan, the warlord of the Anhui clique who was the governor of Shaanxi, was expelled from Xi'an due to misfortune. He led his remaining troops to retreat to Hanzhong and stationed his headquarters in the city. Chen and Liu Cunhou worked together to harm the people of Hanzhong in every possible way.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In July 1921, there was a loud earthquake in Yijun County, which lasted for three consecutive days.

In mid-July, after Feng Yuxiang's 16th mixed brigade entered Xianyang, Chen Shufan fled to Hanzhong with more than 100 cavalry of the guard through Baoji.

[Xianyang chronicle] On April 21 (I think this might actually be July 21??), Feng Yuxiang, commander of the National Revolutionary Allied Forces, pursued Chen Shufan's troops to Henan Street, where the defenders of Chen's troops in Xianyang surrendered.

In July, Cao Kun and Wu Peifu sent Wu Bin to see Yang Hucheng, taking the price of an independent brigade as the price, and asked to integrate Yang's department, but Yang refused. On August 5, Feng Yuxiang expanded the 16th Mixed Brigade into the 11th Division, with Feng promoted to division commanders, and Li Mingzhong and Zhang Zhijiang as brigade commanders.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 13th August, Yan Xiangwen invited Guo Jian to come to Xi'an to discuss the adaptation. Feng Yuxiang and Wu Xintian held a banquet to "welcome" at the Xiguan Lecture Hall. During the banquet, an ambush was set up to kill Guo Jian, and his head was hung in the bell tower for public display.

On August 13, Yan Xiangwen traps Guo Jian, a general of the Shaanxi army, and shot Guo Jian in Xi'an on the charge of "slaughtering bandits for a long time".

[Pucheng chronicle] In the summer, Yue Xifeng, commander of the fourth route of the Jingguo Army, led his army to besiege Pucheng for 28 days, but could not escape.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 22nd August, Yan Xiangwen committed suicide by taking poison amid internal conflicts within the Zhili Army. The Beiyang government appointed Feng Yuxiang as the governor of Shaanxi.

[Yulin chronicle] In August 1921, the Beiyang government gave up its plan for unification by force, appointed Feng Yuxiang as the governor of Shaanxi, and adopted gentle methods to reorganize Jing Yuexiu's troops.

On the night of August 23, Yan Xiangwen, the governor of Shaanxi Province, committed suicide by taking poison.

On August 25, Xu Shichang was specially appointed as the governor of Shaanxi.

[Suide chronicle] On August 27, the Second Cavalry Company of the Northern Shaanxi garrison envoy Jing Yuexiu, led by Gao Guizi, launched a mutiny in Sui City, killing 11 people of the Third Cavalry Company and disarming the remaining 100 people.

On September 1, Feng Yuxiang, the governor of Shaanxi Province, called the army headquarters: After Chen Shufan was defeated, the national army entered Chang'an. It is proposed to request an additional garrison envoy in eastern Shaanxi to strengthen the defense area, and to appoint Zhang Xiyuan, commander of the Fourth Mixed Brigade, as Tongguan garrison.

In autumn, the General Headquarters of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army organized the Yinjing Irrigation Project. The Weibei Water Conservancy Committee was established in Sanyuan, with Li Zhongsan as the president and Li Yizhi as the chief engineer.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On September 21, Hu Jingyi held a National Assembly at the Chenghuang Temple and announced that his unit would change its banner and accept Wu Peifu's order to be reorganized into the Shaanxi Army's temporary first division, with Hu as division commander.

On September 21, Feng Yuxiang reached an agreement with You Ren to restructure the Yasukuni Army. It was Hu Jingyi who summoned citizens of Sanyuan, Jingyang and other counties to hold a national convention and announced the abolition of the Yasukuni Army. Later, Feng Yuxiang was elected as the president of the Shaanxi Autonomous Preparatory Committee. Feng Yuxiang killed Zhang Feisheng in the name of a banquet at Xi'an Supervision Office. On September 24, Chen Shufan joined forces with the Sichuan army to attack the direct army. On October 11, Feng Yuxiang was added to the rank of general.

On October 27, Feng Yuxiang adapted the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army. Hu Jingyi was the temporary commander of the First Division of the Shaanxi Army, and Yue Weijun and Tian Yujie were the brigade commanders.

In October, Feng Yuxiang integrated most of Chen Shufan's troops.

[Weinan chronicle] In autumn, the Xi (An) Tong (Guan) highway across Weinan County was completed.

[Weinan City chronicle] In the 10th year (1921), Feng Yuxiang supervised Shaanxi and ordered the garrison and the counties along the way to build the Xi (An) Tong (Guan) Highway, Wei (South) Yi (Sichuan) Highway, etc.

[Feng chronicle] In November, the Zhili warlord Wu Xintian led his troops to attack Chen Shufan and occupied Qinling, Huangniupu, Liuba, and Hanzhong in sequence. He also served as the

garrison envoy of southern Shaanxi. He imposed excessive levies and expropriations, and turned his troops into bandits. Feng County suffered greatly from this.

On November 17, a meeting was held in Gaoling on the right to fight against the direct army.

[Hanzhong chronicle] In winter, Wu Xintian, the Zhili clique warlord, led the 7th Army Division to Hanzhong. Chen Shufan, the Anhui clique warlord, retreated to Sichuan on November 16. The Wu army occupied Hanzhong and divided its troops to station in Ankang.

On November 27, the 5th and 6th Regiments of Zhang Baolin's former division of Chen Shufan attacked Wu Xintian's 吴新田 headquarters of the 7th Division and retreated.

On December 7, Chen Shufan was appointed as the commander-in-chief of the Northwest Autonomous Region and requested the governors of the southwestern provinces to go on the Northern Expedition.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 23rd December, all walks of life in Xi'an held a National Assembly and decided to launch a boycott of Japanese goods. They demonstrated and went to the governor's office to petition Liu Zhenhua, demanding that they call the Beiyang government to refuse to sign the Nine-Nine Pact.

[Chenggu chronicle] In winter, Wu Xintian, under the orders of Feng Yuxiang, led the seventh division to attack from Shengxiankou and drive away Chen Shufan.

[Zhenba chronicle] In December, Chen Shufan, the governor of the Shaanxi army who was dismissed for relying on the Anhui clique warlord, was pursued by Wu Xintian, commander of the 7th division of the Zhili clique warlord, and went to Wanyuan via Zhenba to join Lin Mi of the Sichuan army. Farmers along the route in Zhenbanan District were robbed of all their rations by Chen Jun, and many died of starvation.

12月，因依附皖系军阀而被免职的陕军都督陈树范，遭到直系军阀第七师师长吴新天的追击，经镇巴前往万源，与林密会合。四川军的。

[Mian chronicle] In December, Wu Xintian stationed in Hanzhong and ordered Xiang Jingwei, the battalion commander of Zhang Baolin of the Shaanxi Army who had come to surrender, to station in Mian.

[Xixiang chronicle] In the 10th year of the Republic of China (1921), warlords fought in a melee. Shaanxi Governor Chen Shufan's troops retreated to Xixiang, and Feng Yuxiang's troops, Wu Xintian, led the Seventh Division to pursue them. Chen Qicheng plundered three times in front of the city, and the wealthy gentry Wu Guangkui and others tortured and extorted gold and silver. Later they fled into Sichuan and plundered along the way through Gaochuan.

[Yang chronicle] In winter, Wu Xintian, commander of the 7th Division of the Direct Clique stationed in Hanzhong, sent brigade commander Li Changming to lead his troops to attack Yangxian County. They held an offensive and defensive stalemate with the Wang Penchong Regiment and Jiang Hongyou Regiment of the Anhui Clique originally stationed in the county for 9 days and nights. The defenders broke through and retreated, and Li's troops entered the county seat.

冬季，驻汉中的直系第七师师长吴信田派旅长李长明率部进攻洋县。与原驻县的皖系王彭冲团、蒋红友团进行了9昼夜的攻防相持。守军突围而退，李军进入县城。

[Hanzhong chronicle] Liu Baoshan, the brigade commander of the Wu Army, was appointed as the garrison envoy of southern Shaanxi, and Zhou Jia was appointed as the Yin of Hanzhong Road.

吴军旅长刘宝山被任命为陕南守备使，周嘉被任命为汉中路尹。

[Liuba chronicle] In that year, Wu Xintian, the Zhili warlord, led his troops to attack Liuba, levied violent levies and turned his troops into bandits.

On December 27, Chen Shufan's army was defeated by Wu Xintian of the 7th Division of the direct army and retreated to Guangyuan and attached to the Sichuan army.

[Fufeng chronicle] Ten years ago (1921), there was a severe drought in the county, with more than 100,000 victims.

## 1922 11 years of the Republic of China

[Chenggu chronicle] Wu Xintian, the commander of the 7th Army Division of the Zhili Clique, forced the masses to grow opium and collected opium donations in order to raise military pay. It is stipulated that 10 taels of silver per mu will be levied and a fine of 30 yuan will be imposed on each acre under cultivation. The county allocated more than 100,000 taels. This alone is more than 4 times the county's total annual burden.

In early January, Feng Yuxiang's troops and Chen Shufan's troops fought in southern Shaanxi. Feng Yuxiang attacked Chen in three ways, but Chen Jiejie retreated. Later, the Sichuan Army and Chen Metropolitan attacked the Feng army, and the Feng army withdrew from Nanzheng (now Hanzhong City).

[Xi'an chronicle] In the first ten days of the month January, farmers in the suburbs wrote slogans such as "Kill the foreigners" and "The foreigners have robbed us Shandong" on the roadside near the city. Some gathered thousands of people and held demonstrations calling themselves the Sanqin Volunteer Army to Save Shandong and the Shaanxi Exterminating Foreign Heroes Regiment.

[Qianyang chronicle] In January, Shaanxi Guo Jinbang's troops were stationed in the county for two consecutive years. Guo Jun was stationed in the county for more than a year. He tortured innocent people, solicited votes for ransom, gambled and extorted money, assigned exorbitant donations, took charge of lawsuits, and robbed women of the people.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the evening of the 16th January, thousands of people gathered in villages near Xi'an, vowing to enter the city to kill foreigners and attack government offices.

△ Liu Zhenhua promulgated the "Public Security Police Law" and the "Martial Law Order". Traffic is prohibited at 9 o'clock every night, and armed soldiers are posted at all streets and alleys.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On January 18, Hu Jingyi sent troops to surround the Yasukuni Army headquarters, seize seals, destroy official documents, and expel office personnel. After Yu Youren heard the news, he walked to Fangli Town, Chunhua at night in the snow, and temporarily stayed at the Minggao Camp.

On January 18, Hu Jingyi sent troops to encircle the headquarters of the Yasukuni Army. In Youren, he led dozens of horses to Yifengqian (former commander of the third battalion

commander of the Yasukuni Army). At this time, the three former headquarters of the Yasukuni Army disintegrated.

[Xi'an chronicle] That month February, Feng Yuxiang and the Huayang Relief Association agreed to build the Xitong Highway with work in exchange for relief, and hired American Stilwell as the chief engineer.

In February, Ning Baoen was appointed as the governor of Tongguan.

[Xi'an chronicle] In this month March, Shaanxi education circles opposed Liu Zhenhua's deduction of education funds, launched a struggle to expel Liu, and sent representatives to Beijing to accuse him.

[Weinan chronicle] In March, Liu Zhenhua, the governor of Shaanxi Province under the Beiyang government, launched the "autonomy" movement and established an autonomous association, a political participation association, a county council, and an autonomous seminar in the county.

[Foping chronicle] In March, Yun Tianlu bandits attacked Foyeping, the county seat, and killed the two county governors Che Zhengmai and Zhang Zhi who took over in Caishenling.

[Wugong chronicle] On March 23, at the request of Yang Hucheng, Yu Youren led an escort from Fenggang to Wugong, and Yang led nearly a thousand soldiers and civilians out of the city to welcome him. On the 26th of the same month, Yang Hucheng's troops intercepted more than 1,000 transit firearms and nearly 600,000 rounds of ammunition purchased by Gan Army Zhang Hongtao at Tiefo Temple in Qian County, which enhanced their combat effectiveness. In the same month, Yu Youren reorganized the General Headquarters of the Jingguo Army and the Wugong Camp, appointing Yang Hucheng as the commander of the third route and Li Duo as the commander of the first route.

On March 24, Wu Xintian supervised Shaanxi's military affairs; Liu Baoshan was the garrison of southern Shaanxi.

On March 26, the Yang Hucheng Department of the Third Route of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army intercepted 32 weapons and carriages led by the Lu Hongtao Department of the Gan Army from Beijing at the Iron Buddha Temple in Qian County, with more than 1,000 rifles and 100,000 rounds of bullets, providing material conditions for resisting the direct army attack.

In late March, Yang Hucheng asked Yu Youren to go to martial arts and plan to restore the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army. On the 23rd, Yu Fengqian's escorted Yu Ren to martial arts, re-established the headquarters of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army, and appointed Yang Hucheng as the commander of the third route of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army. Li took over the first commander of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army, and then moved the headquarters to Fengxiang.

[Pucheng chronicle] Deng Baoshan 邓宝山, deputy commander of the Fourth Route of the Jingguo Army, was stationed in Xiangluanbu (today's Xiangyuan Village) in the east of Pucheng County.

[Qishan chronicle] On April 9, Yang Hucheng led his troops to withdraw from martial arts and went to Qishan Taoyuan via Fufeng. Yu Youren came from Fengxiang to express his condolences.

四月九日,杨虎城率部退出武功,经扶风至岐山桃园,于右任从凤翔来慰勉。



[Foping chronicle] In April, a certain unit of the Suppressing Song Army stationed in Yuanjiazhuang to suppress Yun.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 19th April, Feng Yuxiang appointed Liu Zhenhua as the governor of Shaanxi, and led his troops from Xi'an to Henan to attack the Feng (army).

On April 19, Feng Yuxiang telegraphed against Fengjun's entry into customs. Liu Zhenhua acted as the Shaanxi governor, and led the 11th Division, Hu Jingyi First Division, Wu Xintian 7th Division and Zhang Xiyuan's 4th Mixed Brigade to Luoyang.

[Xingping chronicle] The 20th Division of the Zhili Warlord Yan Zhitang was stationed in Xingping and fortified the areas of Mawei and Sangzhen to prevent the eastward advance of the Yang Hucheng Department of the Jingguo Army stationed in Wugong.

[Xingping chronicle] At dawn on April 22, Yang Hucheng's troops sent troops to attack Yan Zhitang's troops in Mawei and annihilated two battalions of Yan's troops.

[Wugong chronicle] At dawn on April 22, Yang Hucheng's troops captured Mawei Town, Xingping, and completely annihilated two entire battalions of Yan Zhitang, the 20th Division of the Zhili Army. The next day, Yan Ji gathered about 30,000 people from Guo Jinbang, Chai Yunsheng and other troops to counterattack. Yang Jun resisted bravely and the battle was extremely fierce. In the end, due to the weak force of fighting the enemy alone, they were forced to retreat to the original fortifications of Changning, Puji (today's Puji Street), Zhenyuanzhichaliu, Xiling, Dazhuangshijia and other places to hold on.

On April 27, Feng Yuxiang was stationed in Luoyang as the commander-in-chief of Shaanxi's military assistance, with Zhang Xiyuan, commander of the Fourth Mixed Brigade, as the deputy commander.

[Zhenba chronicle] In the spring, the Zhifeng War began, and Feng Yuxiang's troops headed for Henan. Chen Shufan took the opportunity to attack Shaanxi from Zhenba, Ziyang, and Langao. However, he was defeated by Wu Xintian's army and fled to northern Sichuan.

In April, Feng Yuxiang led his troops out of customs to participate in the Zhifeng War. On the right, he ordered Yang Hucheng and the Ma Zhenwu Department of the First Division of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army to attack the Yan Zhitang Department of the 20th Division of the Ma Wei Straight Army. On April 21, Yang led his troops eastward to capture Ma Wei in one fell swoop. Later, due to the victory of the direct army in the war, Yang Hucheng went to Fengxiang on May 5 to get close to the first road of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army. On May 5, Sun Yat-sen was appointed as the commander-in-chief of the Northwest First Road of the Thieves Army on the right.

[Wugong chronicle] In early May, Yan's army launched a fierce attack across the board. Yang and Yan's army, which was more than ten times his own, fought bloody battles for half a month on a front line dozens of miles from south to north in the east of Wugong. They were outnumbered and withdrew from Wugong County to the west on the night of May 5.

On May 10, the Beijing government appointed Liu Zhenhua as the governor of Shaanxi.

[Ankang City chronicle] In May, Chen Shufan, the former governor of Shaanxi, who fled to northern Sichuan, led six detachments of more than 10,000 people and attacked Ankang in three directions. He successively captured six counties including Ziyang, Langao, Pingli,

Zhenping, Shiquan, and Hanyin. Later, he fled to northern Sichuan under the attack of Wu Xintian and Liu Zhenhua.

[Pucheng chronicle] In May, Han Yukun, the commander of the first line of the Song Army, was stationed in Pu.

[Foping chronicle] In May, the county militia general Li Xuepo led the county militia to annihilate Yun's tribe in Banfanggou, Ningxia, Shaanxi, and Yun was captured and killed.

[Yulin City chronicle] In May, the Shaanxi Jingguo Army was defeated in the Guanzhong Wugong area. Later, Yang Hucheng led his troops to retreat to Yulin, and his troops were incorporated into the temporary second regiment of the Northern Shaanxi garrison mission and were stationed on three sides.

(note that references to "three sides" or "trilateral area" are probably all references to a "Sanbian" place/county)

On May 26, Yu Youren left Fengxiang into Sichuan and went to Chongqing to Shanghai to find Sun Yat-sen.

[Qianyang chronicle] On June 1, after the defeat of the Jingguo Army in Shaanxi, Yu Youren allowed Fengxiang to stay at Liu Jinxi's house in Cangfanggou, Gaoya County, for three days to contact Xie Yousheng, the commander of the garrison, and plan to go to Shanghai.

[Mei chronicle] In June, Chai Yunsheng, commander of the First Division of the Song Army in Liu Zhenhua Town, was stationed in Hu, Zhou, Yi and other counties to consolidate the rear because Chen Shufan refused to hand over the position of Shaanxi governor to Yan Xiangwen.

[Dingbian chronicle] The Yang Hucheng troops of the Jingguo Army were stationed on three sides. They could not bear to treat foreigners as guests and defrauded the master, so they ordered the church to pay for the food. The church's arrogance is somewhat subdued.

[Chang'an chronicle] The Xi (An) Lan (Prefecture) Highway and the Chang (An) Hu (County) Highway were completed.

[Yao chronicle] Liu Zhenhua's Zhang Zhi led more than 200 people to plunder Xiangshan, and were later defeated by the militia in Zhaojin.

The temporary Shaanxi Army First Division Hu Jingyi's troops left Yao and headed for Sanyuan County.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In the 11th year (1922), the people of Yijun County could not bear the oppression of the government and participated in the "Red Spear Club" and "Gong Luo Club" to resist grain and tax. They besieged the county office, which was forced to move north.

[Yijun chronicle] In the eleventh year of the Republic of China (1922), the people were in dire straits and joined the Hui Dao Sect one after another, sometimes called "hard confrontation", "soft siege", or "Red Spear Society" or "Gong Luo Society". They opposed the government, resisted grain and tax, and besieged the county. Department of "handing over farmers". The county office was forced to move to Yuancang Village, north of Diantou, and then moved back to its original location in Guishan in the 14th year.

[Xunyang chronicle] In early June, more than 500 people from the Sichuan Battalion (with battalion commander Wang Shaotang) entered Shaanxi from Sichuan, and entered Zhen'an

County via Xunyang Shagou, Guanzigou, Shuanghe and other places, extorting and looting along the way.

In the same year, a Morse telegraph machine was installed in the telegraph room of Shuhe Town.

6月初, 四川溃军一营(营长王绍堂)500余人, 由川入陕, 经洵阳沙沟、关子沟、双河等地入镇安县, 沿途敲诈抢掠, 无所不为。

同年, 蜀河镇转电报房安装莫尔斯电报机一部。

[Luochuan chronicle] In June of the 11th year (1922), Yang Hucheng decided to attack Luochuan County as a base for revitalizing the Jingguo Army. On the 20th, he led his troops to attack the county town but failed and attacked by force. Because the ditch in the city was too deep, on July 5, due to exploration, Warlord Liu Zhenhua sent Feng Baojie to help, and Yang led his army to retreat north.

June 19 Li Yuanhong ordered: Liu Zhenhua is the general of Fuwei.

On June 24, Yang Hucheng led more than 3,000 people to northern Shaanxi via Jingyang and Sanyuan to preserve the force. With the return of Deputy Commander Li Zigao to Yuexiu, the history of the Shaanxi Yasukuni Army has ended.

[Yan'an chronicle] On July 5, Yang Hucheng led his troops northward, attacked Luochuan as a base, and continued to establish the flag of the Jingguo Army. Due to the deep ditch in the city, it was not easy to obtain it for a while, so he continued to go north to apply. After passing through Ansai, he went to Jingbian and joined forces with Jing Yuexiu to form the Northern Shaanxi Infantry Regiment.

[Yan'an City chronicle] On July 5, Yang Hucheng led his troops north to attack Luochuan, but failed. He then went north to Fushi and passed through Ansai to Jingbian, where he was reorganized into the Northern Shaanxi Infantry Regiment by Jing Yuexiu's tribe.

[Mei chronicle] On July 6, Chen was defeated by Yan and fled Xi'an. During his westward journey, he ordered Chaibu to give up the area along the mountains to Zhou and Xi, and let his troops take over the defense as a retreat to Hanzhong. Later, Liu Shilong, the main force, defected to Yan. Chen Shufan led more than a hundred cavalry guards to flee through Liquan and Qishan. They were intercepted by Guo Jian and were forced to cross the Wei River and flee to Yi County via Xiegukou to Hanzhong to join Zhang Baolin. That month, Yan Xiehe attended the Provincial Agricultural Congress.

[Tongguan chronicle] In the summer of the eleventh year (1922), the bandit Zhang Guoxin from Linru, Henan, took more than ten thousand bandits (known as "Old Foreigners") and marched along the Qinling Mountains to the east bank of Jinggou. They burned, killed, raped and looted, but were repulsed by the Shaanxi army.

[Xi'an chronicle] At the beginning of the month August, groups from all walks of life in Shaanxi held a citizens' meeting in Xi'an. Five elected representatives went to Beijing to petition, demanding the removal of Liu Zhenhua and ordering the Zhensong Army to leave Shaanxi.

[Lantian chronicle] In August, in order to prevent banditry, the villagers formed a "Hard Belly Regiment" and besieged the county town. They were repulsed by the garrison Wang Heling and injured more than 20 people.

[Hanbin chronicle] In the eleventh year (1922), the Shaanxi warlords promoted the "autonomy movement" in August, and Ankang established a county "parliament" organization.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 25th August, Shaanxi Changtong Automobile Company opened for business and started passenger and cargo transportation between Xi'an and Tongguan. This was the beginning of automobile transportation in Xi'an.

[Mei chronicle] On August 27, after Feng Yuxiang succeeded Yan Xiangwen as the governor of Shaanxi, Anders of the American Asian Antiquities Survey and British mine engineer Gao Linshi went to Xi'an Xincheng to say goodbye and gave Feng Yuxiang a piece of bison (taken) they had hunted in Taibai Mountain. Meat, Feng asked who allowed them to go to Taibai Mountain for private hunting. Anders shrugged and said, "Does your country have any laws prohibiting hunting?" Gao Linshi also argued: "Your Ministry of Foreign Affairs allowed us to carry shotguns. Yeah!" Feng Yuxiang said angrily and sternly: "You are allowed to carry shotguns, which means you are allowed to hunt buffalo... Then you are allowed to carry pistols, but don't you feel free to kill people? I am a local official, and I am responsible for the protection entrusted by the country and the people. It is the responsibility of the locals to defend their rights. Now that you have shot the bison, you must try to resurrect it, otherwise you will not be allowed to leave the country!" With righteous words, the two foreigners begged for mercy.

[Zizhou chronicle] On July 16 (September 4), Li Zhankui of Qinyuan led more than 200 skirmishers and bandits to besiege Majiagou Chanan Village, and more than 40 people were massacred.

[Zhashui chronicle] In the 11th year (1922), the Lantian Divine Group flourished. Xiao Longqing from Zaohegou went to Lantian to invite hundreds of students including teachers Song Renshan and Chen Geng. On October 7, they went to Fenghuangzui to defeat Guo Jinbang's garrison and killed more than a dozen soldiers. Upon hearing the news, the headquarters stationed in Shanyang dispatched heavy troops to suppress and clean up. 17 innocent people were killed and more than 100 were captured.

11年(1922) 蓝田神团大兴, 皂河沟肖隆庆赴蓝田请来教师宋仁山、陈庚等生徒数百人, 于10月7日至凤凰嘴击溃驻军郭金榜部, 杀死士兵十多人。驻山阳统部闻讯即调重兵前来剿洗。被杀无辜民众17人, 被捉100多人。

[Zhen'an chronicle] In October, Liu Zhenhua, a warlord of the Beiyang Army stationed in Shaanxi, sent Guo Jinbang to lead more than 3,000 people from Shanyang to enter Fengzhen, Yunzhen, Daping and the county seat of Zhen'an to garrison for three years and nine months, suppressing the Shentuan and harming the people.

[Weinan chronicle] In November, the county government established a set of "autonomous" organizations in each district and village in accordance with the "Charter of District Autonomy and Village Autonomy".

[Xi'an chronicle] That month November, 3,875 people from all walks of life in Shaanxi jointly called the Beiyang government, demanding the removal of Liu Zhenhua and the transfer of the Song Army from Shaanxi.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 6th December, representatives from various counties in the provincial capital gathered to condemn Liu Zhenhua's fraudulent behavior in organizing the provincial council re-election, but were suppressed by the military and police.

On December 8, Liu Zhenhua went to Sanyuan, Yixian and other places to start to eliminate the Song army of the 7th and 8th roads, and asked the Beijing government to subsidize the salary.

[Yulin chronicle] In 1922, the Shaanxi Jingguo army was defeated in Guanzhong. In the winter, Yang Hucheng led his troops to enter the country. The troops were organized into the temporary second regiment of the Northern Shaanxi garrison mission and were stationed in Sanbian, Hengshan and other places.

In winter, Yang Hucheng sent Yao Danfeng to Shanghai to meet Sun Yat-sen to report on the transfer of troops to the three sides and ask for future action directions. Sun instructed that every effort should be made to make the troops exist and maintain the revolutionary power. Yang Bu was reorganized into the second regiment of the North Shaanxi Town Guard Office, under the command of Yuexiu.

## **1923 12 years of the Republic of China**

In January, the people of Zhen'an County fought resolutely with Guo Jinbang, the second road of Liu Zhenhua Army, who bullied the people, and were extremely cruelly looted. March 29 Liu Zhenhua, the governor of Shaanxi Province, reported the names and locations of the troops in Shaanxi Province:

The 7th Division of the Army is stationed in Nanzheng and Ankang; the 20th Division of the Army is stationed in Weinan, Huaxian, Huayin, Chaoyi and Dali; the General Headquarters of the Zhensong Army is stationed in Chang'an (now Xi'an City); the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th Routes of the Zhensong Army are stationed in Guanzhong counties and Luonan; the Shaanxi Town Guard Agency Stationed in Nanzheng; Northern Shaanxi Town and garrison Department in Yulin; Shaanxi Provincial Urban Garrison Command in Chang'an; Tongguan Garrison Command in Tongguan; Shaanxi Inspectorate and Mixed Regiment in Chang'an; Shaanxi Army Gendarmerie Battalion in Chang'an; Shaanxi Army First Division in Shunde, Henan and Sanyuan, Shaanxi; Shaanxi Army First Mixed Brigade in Runan and Xincui, Henan ; The 2nd Mixed Brigade of the Shaanxi Army is stationed in Heyang, Chengcheng, Baishui and Lushi in Henan Province; the 4th Mixed Brigade of the Shaanxi Army is stationed in Baoji, Baocheng and other places; the 5th Infantry Brigade of the Shaanxi Army is stationed in Guangyuan, Zhaohua, Jiange and other places in Sichuan Province; the 1st Cavalry Brigade of the Shaanxi Army is stationed in Yulin and Shenmu.

[Long chronicle] On February 12, the county garrison encircled and suppressed the bandit Zhang Yaoting in Yucun and Jiaojiashan, killing more than 20 bandits.

[Fufeng chronicle] In March of the twelfth year (1923), Chen Farong (nicknamed Chen Madman), commander of the 13th Route Battalion of the Second Group Army of the National Army, was stationed in the county. All kinds of disturbances were brought about, including land tax levied in advance for twenty years (1931), cigarette taxes and other levies in various forms, and major renovations of mansions. The people complained endlessly.

[Shangluo chronicle] In March [lunar], the Shaanxi Provincial Post Office conducted a household survey, and the population of the six counties of Shangluo was 1,083,887 (Shangxian 229,746 people, Luonan 294,300 people, Shangnan 53,707 people, Shanyang 213,852 people, Zhen'an 251,000 people, and Zhashui 41,282 people).

[Luonan chronicle] In early April [lunar??], 50,000 peasants from Henan besieged Lushi County for more than a month and expelled the warlord Zhao Shuxun's group. Some peasants in the east of Luonan County participated and assisted.

In early April, Shaanxi governor Liu Zhenhua "assisted Sichuan" according to Wu Peifu's telegram order, with Wu Xintian, the commander of the 7th Division, as the commander-in-chief. It has jurisdiction over three detachments: Liu Baoshan, the commander of the 14th Brigade of the 7th Division and the guard envoy of Southern Shaanxi, led by one detachment; Wang Hongen, commander of the 5th Mixed Brigade of Shaanxi, led by one detachment; Luo Yushan, commander of the 4th Mixed Brigade of Shaanxi, led by one detachment.

[Zhen'an chronicle] In April, County Governor Yu Bingying organized more than 460 militiamen to search and suppress the Dadaohui everywhere. Zhang Chaodong, the leader of the Yanwu River Sword Society, and He Yuanwa of Jiuliping, Shanyang County, a total of more than 400 people, went from Miliangchuan through Gongguan River and Qingtong, and burned the houses of Gao Yangfeng, the head of the group, and Huang Longbang, the gentry, at Changshao River.

[Hanyin chronicle] In April of the 12th year (1923), the county government set up a salt transport sub-post in Longwanggou, which was destroyed by the "Shentuan" and the post chief was killed. The post was moved to Sandahe and attacked by more than 20 "Shentuan" members. The post chief Zhang Xiaolin, post chief Chen Sanmazi, Hu Yu and other 3 people were killed. Later, they were forced to withdraw the salt post and collect salt tax and land tax together. 四月，县府设盐务保运分卡于龙王沟，被“神团”抄毁，卡长被杀。旋移卡于三道河，又被“神团”20余人袭击，卡长张小林，卡丁陈三麻子、胡裕等3人又被杀。后被迫撤去盐卡，将盐课与地丁合并征收。

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 16th April, the Xi'an Students Diplomatic Support Association organized students from various schools to rally at the Confucius Temple, demanding the recovery of Lushun and Dalian, and held a demonstration after the meeting. On the 21st April, the province's military, political, academic and business circles held a meeting in Lianhu Park, demanding the cancellation of the "Twenty-One Conditions", the recovery of Luda University, and the severance of economic relations with Japan. After the meeting, we marched and gave speeches separately.

On April 26, the Shaanxi Provincial Council held an emergency meeting to raise serious questions to the provincial government, opposing Yan Zhitang's headquarters of the 20th Division of the direct army to ask the Chamber of Commerce for a 200,000 yuan in the name of the transfer fee, and pulled civilian cars to transport wheat rice out of customs.

[Baoji chronicle] After spring, strong winds continued for a long time, and it rained for more than 40 days in autumn. The crops were flooded, the harvest was greatly reduced, and the people were in dire straits.

[Zhouzhi chronicle] In the 12th year of the Republic of China (1923), the Northern Warlord Liu Zhenhua's troops captured Zhouzhi and forced the expansion of opium poppy cultivation to 300,000 acres, which was 12 times more than the late Qing Dynasty and accounted for about half of the county's arable land.

[Liuba chronicle] The earthquake in Lueyang County affected this county.

[Hanzhong chronicle] In 1922, In order to raise military pay, Wu Xintian's Ministry forced farmers to grow opium and cigarettes. The number of acres to be planted was stipulated according to the amount of land of each household. Ten yuan of silver was levied on each mu. If one mu was planted less, a fine of thirty yuan of silver was imposed.

In 1923 Because it was difficult for farmers in the mountains near Yang County to bear the heavy payment for tobacco acres, they clashed with the garrison and the collection committee. Three farmers and five soldiers were killed. The confrontation lasted for several days, but the farmers refused to give in. All districts responded one after another, forcing the authorities to waive all payments. The governor personally apologized, compensated the destroyed houses, and compensated the dead and injured farmers. After that, soldiers, police officers and committee members did not dare to collect money anymore.

[Danfeng chronicle] Hundreds of Wu Heshang, a local armed force in Henan Province, occupied Longjuzhai and looted wantonly. They were annihilated by the Shaanxi Army in less than half a month.

各区成立学务委员会，实行新学制（小学四年、高中二年），采用新教材。

[Heyang chronicle] Xinchu Hongqiang will fight against the attack of Ma Zhenwu's Duan Maogong.

The Red Spear Associations of ten villages, including Fuli, Fumeng, Kunlong, Donglei, and Taili, jointly established the "Hehe Group" to fight against the Gengzhuang tribe's attacks.

[Hua chronicle] Donghua County's "farmers" masses surrounded the county seat and forced the county office to exempt grain payments. Farmers held demonstrations and held a celebration meeting.

东华县“农民”群众包围县城，逼迫县公署免除粮款。

In June, Yin Tianlu, a farmer in Foping County, led the masses to resist tax donations, entered the county office, and killed the county governor and former governor. In the same year, peasant armed anti-donation struggles took place in Ningshan, Shangxian County, Zhen'an and other places.

[Hanyin chronicle] On July 10, more than 600 "Shentuan" people surrounded the city. The governor Cai Jilian and the battalion commander of Ankang reinforcements Zhang Guifang led more than 100 people to resist the city. The leader of the "Shentuan" died and the rest retreated. The next day, Ankang sent the battalion commander Su to lead 2 companies of soldiers to reinforce and search and suppress the northern area. The "Shentuan" was defeated. That year, Gao Xijun, a native of Chenggu, came to the county seat to open the "Yirisheng" pastry shop, which was the beginning of making pastries in the county.

[Shangluo chronicle] In July [lunar], Yu Bingying, the governor of Zhen'an County, organized 460 militiamen to search for the group in the four townships. The group attacked Zhen'an County at night, burned down the county office, and opened the prison to release 47 prisoners.

On August 8, Yan Zhitang, the commander of the 20th Division of the Direct Army in Shaanxi, was against Shaanxi Governor Liu Zhenhua because he conspired to fight for the governor of Shaanxi, and also withheld the salaries of his headquarters, which caused a lot of noise from his subordinates. On that day, Wu Peifu dismissed Yan and temporarily stayed in the army to serve himself.

On August 28, Sun Yat-sen appointed Lu Xiaochen as the commander-in-chief of the Shanshan Thieves Army.

[Yulin City chronicle] On September 3, heavy rain and hail caused serious disasters in 53 villages including Yuhebao. Four children were drowned by the floods.

[Weinan chronicle] In September, the local warlord Ma Zhenwu (later the leader of the Third Army of the National Army) stationed in Dali sent a cavalry brigade to serve as the Deyuan Division. They invaded from the west of Dali and occupied the villages and towns in the Guanlu, Jiaoxie and Xiaoyi areas of the county. The "Weizhong County Office" was established in Beijiao Village and prepared to attack Gushi Town. The Geng Guchen camp of the former Yasukuni Army stationed in the old city immediately sent the third company commander Li Yangzhi to lead his troops to Bayi Town to block the defense.

On September 18, Zhang Fan, the commander of the first road of the Shaanxi Thieves Army, called Sun Yat-sen to steal power and disaster the country. He decided to lead the Qinzong generals to organize the Shaanxi Thieves Army to expel thieves for the country. In November, the Zhensong army robbed the property of six villages and seven rivers in Lantian, Zhen'an and Shanyang counties, and then set it to fire. Thousands were killed and hundreds of young women were kidnapped to Henan.

It was a month. The people of Weinan launched a large-scale "grarian delivery" campaign because they couldn't stand Liu Zhenhua's harsh donation and miscellaneous taxes. Tens of thousands of farmers picked up all kinds of agricultural tools, drove away the landlords who bullied the people, killed evil gentry, surrounded the county seat, and won a temporary victory of exempting all taxes.

[Zhashui chronicle] In October of the 12th year (1923), the old foreigner in Henan led tens of thousands of soldiers from Shanyang to Fenghuangzui and Zhen'an, preparing to capture Xi'an. Shaanxi Governor Liu Zhenhua ordered the division commander Han Yukun and the brigade commander Jia Jichuan to lead their troops into Dayu, and then to the county seat of Yingpan and Zhashui to Zhen'an. The old foreigner then retreated to Hubei.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 5th November, Kang Youwei was invited to give lectures in Xi'an. Liu Zhenhua led military and political dignitaries and celebrities to Dongguan to welcome him. From the 14th to the 29th, Kang Youwei gave many speeches at the invitation of all walks of life, advocating the development of industry, introducing natural science knowledge, opposing democracy and republic, and promoting feudal ethics.

[Zhen'an chronicle] In November, the Shentuan moved to Shiwengzi (now in Zhashui County) to defeat the Self-Defense Corps, killed Zhang Shangzhe, the head of the group, and attacked the county town again, destroying the county office, releasing 47 prisoners, and the county governor Yu Bingying escaped.

[Xunyang chronicle] On December 10 (the third day of the eleventh lunar month), 30,000 to 40,000 bandits "old foreigners" entered Panjiahe and Longjiahe areas of Xunyang County from Yunxi and Zhen'an, robbed, burned, killed, and raped women. Later, they went to Yunxi via Jianshan and were eliminated by government troops in Henan.

[Xi'an chronicle] △ The Zhensong Army looted in the Lantian Mountains, burned down houses in six villages and seven rivers, and killed thousands of men, women, old and children.

On December 20, Cao Kun appointed Han Yukun as the commander of the 35th Division of the Army (renamed from the 1st Division of the Zhen Song Army) and Zhang Zhigong as the



division commander of the 2nd Division of the Shaanxi Army (renamed from the 2nd Division of the Zhen Song Army).

In December, the people of Lueyang fought against the garrison against tobacco. All districts responded. After several days of fierce fighting, 23 farmers died and won the victory of full exemption. The governor personally apologized, compensated the destroyed houses, and compensated the dead and injured farmers.

[Weinan chronicle] On December 25, Weinan County Governor Sun Bingwen sent a committee member to lead more than 30 military policemen to collect the monthly wheat tax in Fengyuan, and they arrested and beat them indiscriminately. People from nearby villages rang gongs, gathered, and rushed into the town. The committee members and military police fled through the west gate. The farmers contacted tens of thousands of people through "chicken feather posts" and marched towards the county. When they arrived at Wata Village, they met Sun Bingwen and the gentlemen who came to stop them. Sun was helpless and agreed to waive all donations. Gentleman Tian Dequan interjected, "Free half of the money" and was immediately beaten to death by the people.

On the same day, farmers in Yangguo Township, Xiyuan, also launched a "farm payment" struggle to oppose excessive levies on wheat and other miscellaneous taxes. Tens of thousands of farmers, holding farm tools in hand, rushed into Yangguo Town and surrounded the district office. Then they swarmed into the county town, destroyed the Lijin Bureau, and forced Sun Bingwen to waive his donation.

[Luonan chronicle] The KMT [sic??] Central Government promoted election campaigns. In order to win more votes, the county government falsely reported that the county had 51,169 households and 385,550 people. Later, various taxes and levies were based on this number, and the people suffered greatly from heavy taxes and levies.

## 1924 13 years of the Republic of China

[Shenmu chronicle] From 1924 to 1926, Zhao Youlu, Yang Houxiao and other scattered armed forces of Suimeng appeared and disappeared in the northern part of the county and near the county seat, robbing and looting, and the people could not live in peace for a long time.

十三至十五年(1924-1926), 绥蒙流散武装赵有录、杨侯小等, 在县境北部和县城附近出没无常, 抢劫掳掠, 人民长期不得安生。

[Chengcheng chronicle] On January 13, 1924, the Han Yukun Division of the 35th Division of the Song Army attacked the Yan camp of the Gaojun Division in front of the temple, and Yan Camp surrendered. On the 15th, the county town was captured, and the Han army looted the city. (perhaps these are lunar dates?)

[Baishui chronicle] On February 9, Liu Zhenhua, the governor of Shaanxi Province, ordered division commander Han Yukun and brigade commander Mei Fakui to attack Gaojun and even attack Chengcheng and Heyang. High stars gallop through white water at night. Ji Shi pursued along the Luo River and attacked Baishui City on the 19th. The city was broken and Gao led his troops to retreat south. The county governor Qu Guyu was killed. The provincial government sent Wei Jianzhang to manage county affairs, and Wei soldiers went out to search for members of the Jingguo Army, and many people were implicated. Gao Jun's subordinates Wenzheng and others led more than 300 troops to station in Yaohe Town. They surrounded the defense platform and fought fiercely for a day and night. Wenzheng led his troops to leave the county and the rebel army plundered away.

On February 10, Liu Zhenhua ordered Ma Zhenwu to invade the Gaojun defense land of Heyang County, and a war broke out. On the 17th, Liu also ordered his first division Chai Yunsheng and the 35th Division Han Yukun to march to Chengcheng and Baishui counties. In order to preserve his strength, Gao Jun withdrew from Chengcheng and Baishui, and secretly contacted Yuexiu and Yang Hucheng in northern Shaanxi. The Zhen Hao army entered the counties of Cheng and Bai for rampant rape and looting. Huangpu Military Academy allocates quotas for students from all provinces and regions, and 12 students in Shaanxi Province are proposed. [Changwu chronicle] In February, there were two earthquakes, causing slight shaking.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 3rd, the "VIMY" aircraft of the Central Aviation Detachment of the Beiyang Government Aviation Administration made a test flight to Xi'an from Luoyang and landed in Xiguan Dayingpan (today's Xiguan Airport area). This is the first time a plane has landed in Xi'an.

[Ansai chronicle] In the early spring, the "Ansai County Chronicle" supervised by Governor Yang Yuanhuan, edited and revised by Guo Chaoqun, was completed. It was printed in the summer of the 14th year of the Republic of China, and Wu Tingxi, Liu Zhenhua, Mi Caidong and others wrote prefaces. The Complete Records consists of four volumes and twelve volumes, with approximately 95,400 words.

[Zhidan chronicle] In the thirteenth year (1924), on March 3 of the lunar calendar (April 6), Cao Shirong, the leader of the county's "Hard Belly" (peasant organization), and Fan Maotang, the elder of the Ge Laohui in Xihekou, Ansai County, led more than 300 people from the two counties to Yongning Mountain to demand that the county government reduce the sheep tax. , County Magistrate Wang Cunshou led a militia to suppress the farmers' anti-sheep tax movement.

[Dali chronicle] In April, eight or nine thousand men from Ma Zhenwu, commander of the Fourth Brigade of the Zhensong Army, entered Dali.

[Wugong chronicle] In the spring, the Dang Hailou Regiment of the 12th mixed brigade of the Second National Army stationed in Puji, Dazhuang, the county seat and other places in the county. The composition of this department is complex and the discipline is extremely bad. As soon as one reaches martial arts, one appoints one's own officials, sets one's own taxes and contributions, collects one's own taxes and uses it for one's own use, and implements warlord dictatorship.

[Mei chronicle] The Red Spear Society gathered a crowd in Zhongliping to revolt, attacked the county town, and fought against the warlords for half a year. First, Wu Xintian sent troops to enter the pass from Hanzhong and took over Bao, Yi, Zhou, Hu and other counties. Gu Xinding then stationed in Yi.

[Baishui chronicle] When the Zhensong Army was stationed in Baishui, a telephone was first installed in the county government. The line was connected to Chengcheng, and Baishui first had telephones.

[Xingping chronicle] In May, Wei Dingyi's Hunyi Brigade moved from Fengxiang to Xingping. At the same time, support bureaus were set up to impose excessive taxes and increase the burden on the people.

[Xunyang chronicle] On the evening of May 15 (April 12 of the lunar calendar), Lu Antai, a silk weaving craftsman from Shuanghe County, led his troops to break through the city of Xunyang County, seized the guns and bullets of the defense corps, and released the prisoners in the prison. Since then, his power has grown day by day, and he has been active between the three counties of Xunyang, Ankang, and Yunxi, competing with the Seventh Division of Wu Xintian, the governor of Shaanxi. Later, at Guanzigoukou in the eastern district, he seized the goods and weapons of the Seventh Division that were transported from Hankou to southern Shaanxi. He specifically opposed the gentry and officials, and did not disturb the poor. In the winter of the following year, Lu Antai was killed by his subordinates and the team was disbanded.

5月15日(农历四月十二)晚, 本县双河丝织手工业者吕安泰率部攻破洵阳县城, 夺走保卫总团枪弹, 释放狱内囚犯。从此势力日增, 活动于洵阳、安康、郧西三县之间, 与陕西督办吴新田第七师抗衡。后于东区关子沟口夺走第七师由汉口转运陕南的货物、军械, 专与乡绅、官吏作对, 不扰贫民。翌年冬, 吕安泰被部下杀害, 队伍解散。

冬, 山阳县明安仁、河南孙兰庭和郧阳哗变民团数百人, 占据周公山, 四处抢掠, 本县尖山一带受扰特重。后被驻军击溃。

年底城关15岁以下女子缠足者占十分之六七, 20岁以下者次之, 20岁以上者均废除缠足。

本年市面流通货币多系本地商号发行之花板钱票, 私自印刷, 漫无限制, 城关商号不足30家, 而出钱票者竟有13家; 蜀河镇有商号60家, 出钱票者有12家。后经省长公署政治视察员李克强等干涉, 方有所收敛。

县立初级中学成立。1927年因军阀混战停办。

On March 22, Cao Kun instructed Army Chief Lu Jin to reorganize the Shaanxi First Independent Brigade into the 26th Mixed Brigade of the Army and appointed Tian Weiqin as brigade commander.

On May 26, Cao Kun sent Liu Cunhou as the Sichuan-Shaanxi border supervision.

In May, the first phase of Huangpu Military Academy was recruited, and about 50 Shaanxi students, including Du Yuming and Guan Linzheng, were admitted.

[Zhenba chronicle] Shaanxi Army Brigadier Zhang Yaoshu established the telephone line from Da County to Hanzhong via Wanyuan and Zhenba.

[Yulin City chronicle] That year, Jing Yuexiu opened a repair shop at Longquan Temple in Yulin City to manufacture guns and ammunition.

[Hanzhong chronicle] Wu Xintian acted as the governor and governor of Shaanxi and left Han to take office. Zhang Yaoshu, commander of the Eighth Division, was appointed as the garrison envoy of southern Shaanxi. On his way to take office, Wu was blocked by the Shaanxi army. Students in Xi'an launched a movement to expel Wu and held demonstrations. Wu failed to take office and returned to Hanzhong.

[Hanbin chronicle] In the thirteenth year (1924), drought and floods occurred, and the agricultural harvest was poor. People ate grass roots and tree bark.

[Liquan chronicle] In June, young teachers Zhang Zan and Lu Bo of Beizhuang Taqi School led farmers to liquidate the chaotic accounts of the "Liquan Branch". The next month, the evil gentry bribed Jin Zunhua, the commander of the Zhensong Army stationed in Liquan of Shaanxi Governor Liu Zhenhua, to arrest Zhang and Lu and shoot them outside the east gate of the county.

[Changwu chronicle] In June, Gansu troops withdrew. Yang Fengyi (regiment commander), Jiang Hongmou (regiment commander) and the National Army Qiangjian (commander) of Liu Zhenhua's headquarters alternately garrisoned Changwu.

In mid-July, three battalion commanders of Ma Qingyuan of the Second Supplementary Regiment of the First Division of the Shaanxi Army led their troops to mutiny and escape from Chengcheng and Baishui, combined with Gao Jun, and were later compiled by Jing Yuexiu.

[Xi'an chronicle] In this month August, Lei Jinsheng, a member of the Communist Party of China, returned to Xi'an from Shanghai. Together with Zhang Xingchu and three others, he developed the organization and established the first Xi'an branch of the Chinese Socialist Youth League. Zhang Xingchu served as secretary and was directly under the leadership of the League Central Committee. At the same time, the Northwest Youth Society, a peripheral organization of the League, was established and published the weekly "Northwest Youth".

[Luochuan chronicle] On August 28, 1924, Yang Gun, the garrison commander of the Second Group of the National Revolutionary Army, assassinated the county and provincial councilor Qu Zhiqing (named Peiyuan) in Liandagou in the south of the county. During the winter vacation of the same year, the first primary school teacher seminar in Luochuan County was held.  
1924年8月28日, 国民革命军第二集团卫戍司令员杨棍在县城南连大沟刺杀县委委员、省议员曲志清(字培元)。

[Shangluo chronicle] At the turn of summer and autumn that year, cholera broke out in Zhashui County, killing more than 1,500 people, and smallpox broke out in the Shechuan River area, killing countless children.

In that year, Qian Yuan, the provincial inspector, visited Longjuzhai and advocated the repair of the Laojun River-Longjuzhai canal to irrigate 4.5 hectares of land.

[Suide chronicle] In September, Li Zizhou organized the teachers and students of the Fourth Normal University and the residents of Suide City to hold a grand farewell party for Yang Hucheng's troops going south in the school library.

On October 14, Sun Yat-sen appointed Jing Yuexiu as the interim commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi Thieves Army directly under the Central Government.

[Long chronicle] In October, farmer Lan Gaihe and others led the masses from Erlanggou, Yucun and other places to besiege the office of Duyang Town in the Eastern District because the county office was overburdened with funds. The official agreed to reduce the payment in person, and the people began to retreat. Lan Gaihe has been missing ever since. .

On October 25, Feng Yuxiang launched a coup d'état in Beijing and established the National Army. Since then, parts of Shaanxi have become the sphere of influence of the National Army. In November, the two Shaanxi armies (67,000 people) belonging to the Second Army of the National Army contacted other troops stationed in Shaanxi and launched the war of expulsion of Liu in Huayin and Huaxian County, but failed.

[Huayin chronicle] Feng Ziming of the Shaanxi army fought against Han Yukun of the Zhensong army in Huayin, and Feng was defeated. The stupid army burned, killed and looted everywhere, committing all kinds of evil. Thirty-two people were shot dead in Donggong Village at one time, which was known as the "Bloodbath of Donggong Village" in history.

[Tongguan chronicle] In the autumn of the same year, the Shaanxi Army Feng Yudong Brigade expelled the Song-Suppressing Army of the Zhili warlord Liu Zhenhua and fought at Tongguan.

[Hua chronicle] In November, Feng Ziming and Kang Ziding's troops, belonging to the anti-Beiyang warlord Second National Army system, crossed the river from Weibei to occupy Houfang Ferry and fought against the Shaanxi governor Liu Zhenhua's troops. Feng Ziming's troops attacked Huayin and Tongguan and were surrounded by Liu Zhenhua's Song-Suppressing Army. Kang Ziding's troops attacked Huaxian and could not retreat. Liu Zhenhua ordered Zhensong's army to kill Peng Zhongxiang, the peace negotiation representative sent by Feng Ziming's ministry, in Hua County. After the failure of Feng Ziming's army, he returned to Weibei via Hua County. The Zhensong Army massacred Xiaozhang Village, killing more than 70 innocent people and looting countless properties.

[Liquan chronicle] In November, the Guanzhong bandit Dang Yukun (nicknamed Dang Laizi) occupied Liquan. They recruited young men, opened opium dens, set up tax bureaus, levied grain payments, kidnapped people and demanded bribes, and collected more than one million silver dollars from the people of Liquan in two years.

In winter, Hu Jingyi sent Yang Zhongping to Yulin, advised Jing Yuexiu to transform his headquarters into the Northern Shaanxi National Army, and asked Jing to send Yang Hucheng to lead his troops south to cooperate with him in fighting against the direct warlords. Well agreed to Hu's proposal. He also appointed Yang Hucheng as the former enemy headquarters of the Northern Shaanxi National Army to go south.

[Weinan chronicle] On November 24, farmers in the Gu city launched the "Farm Payment" movement to oppose cotton donations. Tens of thousands of people, holding farm tools in hand, gathered at the west gate of the town. The garrison commander Geng Guchen and the county commander Zhu Lian ordered the troops to close the city gate tightly and shot and killed 5 people. The crowd was furious, and Zhu was forced to agree to waive 70% of the cotton donation and bury the deceased at the county office's expense. Empress Geng and Zhu were dismissed.

[Yulin chronicle] That year, Jing Yuexiu went to Beijing to celebrate Cao Kun's birthday (12 December) and was named "General Yue Wei". Ibe Repair Shop (gun factory) was founded.

In December, the contradiction between Han Yukun of Zhensong Army and Hu Jingyi of the Second National Army intensified; Liu Zhenhuawei competed with the Second National Army for Henan and urgently sent a telegram to Kong Fanjin, Wu Xintian and Longnan guards. Hanzhong, Ankang and Tianshui respectively, to open into the customs to fill the air defense land of the Zhensong Army.

[Yulin City chronicle] In winter, Yang Hucheng led his troops from Yu and entered Guanzhong to attack Liu Zhenhua.

[Yulin chronicle] In the winter of 1924, Yang Hucheng took office as the commander-in-chief of the former enemy forces of the Northern Shaanxi National Army and led his troops to leave the country and go south.

[Yao chronicle] In winter, the former enemy general headquarters of the Northern Shaanxi National Army was stationed in Yao, with Yang Hucheng as the commander-in-chief and Ma Tianxian, a native of Yi, as the quartermaster.

[Xunyang chronicle] In winter, Ming Anren of Shanyang County, Sun Lanting of Henan, and hundreds of mutinous militias from Yunyang occupied Zhougong Mountain and looted

everywhere. The Jianshan area of this county was particularly disturbed. Later, they were defeated by the garrison.

At the end of the year, six or seven out of ten women under the age of 15 in Chengguan had bound feet, followed by those under the age of 20, and those over the age of 20 had their feet bound.

Most of the currency in circulation in the market this year was flower board notes issued by local businesses, which were privately printed without restrictions. There were less than 30 businesses in Chengguan, but 13 of them issued notes; there were 60 businesses in Shuhe Town, and 12 of them issued notes. After the intervention of Li Keqiang, the political inspector of the Governor's Office, the situation was restrained.

The county junior high school was established. It was closed in 1927 due to the warlords' melee.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In the winter of the 13th year (1924), the former enemy general headquarters of the National Revolutionary Army stationed in Yaoxian County, with Yang Hucheng as the commander-in-chief.

## **1925 14 years of the Republic of China**

On January 4, Duan Qirui ordered the referee Feng Yuxiang to review the army and still supervise the northwest border defense. The commander of the 11th Division of the Army was temporarily represented by Song Zheyuan.

On January 17, Duan Qirui ordered that the governors of Shanxi, Shaanxi, Gansu and Xinjiang were all vacant, and Liu Zhenhua specially appointed to supervise the aftermath of Shaanxi's military affairs.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 21st January, in response to Sun Yat-sen's call for convening a National Assembly, Wang Shuojin, Wei Yechou and others, centered on the Youth Life Society, contacted more than 20 representatives from 17 groups including the Lawyers Association and Industrial Trade Unions, held a meeting at the Xi'an Press Association, and initiated the establishment of Preparatory meeting for the promotion of the Shaanxi National Assembly.

In January, Wu Xintian led troops to Guanzhong to act as the governor of Shaanxi, governor, and Liu Zhen Chinese in Henan to carry out the "Huhan War".

On February 9, Feng Yuxiang called Liu Zhenhua, Hu Jingyi, Han Yukun and Yue Weijun from Zhangjiakou to persuade the Shaanxi and Henan armies to exchange the territory of Weibei and western Henan, advocating that "in terms of political power, Weibei should belong to Shaanxi, and western Henan should return to Henan; with the military garrison theory, the division of Weibei should return to Henan, and the division of western Henan should return to Shaanxi"; and said that Liu Zhenhua, Hu Jingyi sent plenipotentiaries to plan thoroughly. Feng transferred the telegram to the executive government.

On February 14, the Military Affairs Department and the Ministry of War of the Beijing Provisional Government called Liu Zhenhua and Hu Jingyi to convey Feng Yuxiang and Sun Yue's measures for adjusting the territory of the Shaanxi-Henan and Henan armies. However, due to the opposition of Han Yukun and Liu Zhenhua, the mediation failed.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 1st, the preparatory meeting of the Shaanxi National Assembly Promotion Association held its second congress in Xi'an, announcing the formal establishment of the Shaanxi National Assembly Promotion Association and electing Wei Yechou as president.

[Baoji chronicle] In February, Wushan bandit leader Wang Yougang led more than a thousand bandits to besiege the county town of Gong. They were repulsed by the garrison and killed more than 40 bandits.

[Weinan chronicle] In February, the Second Army of the National Army expelled Wu Xintian's army, commander of the 7th Beiyang Division, in the Weinan and Huaxian areas.

[Dali chronicle] On February 19, farmers in Wuniu and Anren in Chaoyi County could not bear the heavy taxes and levies, so they gathered hundreds of people, each holding farm tools, to go to the county to "pay their taxes."

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 19th February, Liu Zhenhua appointed Wu Xintian as acting governor and governor of Shaanxi Province. On the 25th, he left Xi'an for the Luoyang front line.

[Zhen'an chronicle] In the 14th year of the Republic of China (1925), on February 22, warlord Liu Zhenhua was driven out of Shaanxi. Warlord Guo Jinbang, who had ruled Zhen'an for three years, was also driven out, and the people were very happy.

[Danfeng chronicle] In the spring of the 14th year of the Republic of China (1925), more than 20,000 troops of Kan Yuzhen's Zhensong Army retreated from western Henan to the Longjuzhai area. They searched dozens of miles of villages and emptied them out. His subordinate, the brigade commander Yuan Baode, surrounded the Yaoguan Cave in Dayukou for more than 10 days, tricked the suspension bridge open, and let the soldiers and the cave plundered and moved away all the property of the people in the cave.

[Mei chronicle] In mid-March, Yang Hucheng sent Sun Weiru to lead his troops across the Weihe River from Xianyang and went straight to Mei County to intercept Wu Xintian's westward escape.

In mid-March, the Shaanxi army launched a war to expel Liu Zhenhua. Liu retreated to Yuncheng, Shanxi. The next day, Liu Zhenhua went off the field and recommended Wu Xintian to supervise the aftermath of Shaanxi's military affairs. Kong Fanjin was the governor and Chai Yun was promoted to deputy.

[Hua chronicle] In March, Feng Ziming, Kang Ziding and other troops who were incorporated into the Second National Army attacked Hua County and defeated the Zhensong Army stationed in Hua County. The Zhensong Army subsequently withdrew from Shaanxi.

[Luonan chronicle] In the spring, Mao Fuyou, a gangster, led more than 3,000 people to sneak into Chen'er and Shipu areas, soliciting votes from more than 200 people. He stipulated that those who did not redeem within 4 days would have their noses and ears cut off or even smashed to death. The regiment leader You Xiubin gathered more than 5,000 local militiamen to suppress the rebellion, and organized a 300-man death squad to attack, killing 87 bandits and more than 40 regiment soldiers.

[Shangluo chronicle] In the spring, more than 20,000 troops of Han Yukun's army of Shaanxi Zhensong entered the Longjuzhai area from western Henan, and dozens of miles of villages were looted.

[Weinan chronicle] In March, Liu Zhenhua went to Luoyang to participate in the "Hu (Jingyi) and Kan (Yukun) War" and was defeated and fled to Yuncheng, Shanxi. Duan Qirui's government

continued to appoint Liu as the governor of Shaanxi. People from all walks of life in Weinan convened a meeting and issued a declaration. Together with people from Huaxian and other places, they resolutely refused Liu Zhenhua's return to Shaanxi. On the 22nd, Liu Zhenhua stepped down.

The remaining Han Zixiang troops of the Jingguo Army occupied Chishui and established their own "Weihua County". They governed Hua County from the west of Shihedi to Shilipudi in Weinan, forming a separatist regime. They levied land tax and cigarette money at will and assigned laborers to slaves.

经国军残存的韩子祥部队占领了赤水，建立了自己的“卫化县”。他们统治滑县从什河地以西到渭南十里铺，形成割据政权。

[Fuping chronicle] On March 18, Hu Jingyi died of illness in Kaifeng, Henan, at the age of 34.

[Chengcheng chronicle] On March 20, 1925, Yang Hucheng, the former enemy commander-in-chief of the National Alliance Army, besieged Jiang Qinghai and Duan Maogong of Ma Zhenwu's troops stationed in the county town. Due to the fighting in the provincial town, they launched a rescue. That year, the county seat was besieged more than 10 times and the city was captured 7 times.

[Yulin chronicle] On March 15, 1925, the Northern Shaanxi National Assembly Promotion Meeting was held in Suide, opposing Duan Qirui's military aftermath meeting and calling for the convening of the National Assembly.

On March 29, Hu Jingyi ordered the squad, Tongguan and Shaanxi to stay in a brigade, and the rest retreated to Luoyang. The war is over.

After Li Xiangjiu, the third company commander of the Shiqian Regiment of Jing Yuexiu, a warlord in northern Shaanxi, was absorbed into the regiment by the Suide Special Branch of the Communist Youth League, and Shi Weiran, a member of the Communist Youth League, formed the Wayaobao Military Branch of the Communist Youth League in Wayaobao Town, under the leadership of the Suide Special Branch, with Li Xiangjiu as the secretary.

[Wugong chronicle] In the spring, in order to resist the excessive expropriation and unprovoked harassment by the garrison, the county's first peasant self-defense force, the "Hard Regiment", was established under the initiative of Zuo Siming, Zuo Xin and others from Hedao Village. By the second half of the year, all villages in Dongxiang and Nanxiang in the county with intact city walls were established to protect them.

On May 1, Duan Qirui ordered: Supervise the aftermath of military affairs in Shaanxi and the governor Liu Zhenhua was exempted from all positions; Wu Xintian was specially appointed to supervise the aftermath of Shaanxi military affairs. Liu Zhizhou was the governor of Shaanxi Province, and Kong Fanjin was the governor of Shaanxi-Gansu border defense.

[Yao chronicle] On May 1, Yang Hucheng held a memorial service for Sun Yat-sen in the county seat.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 4th May, a student from Provincial No. 1 Middle School mistakenly kicked a football out of the wall and was picked up by soldiers from the 28th Regiment of Wu Xintian Department. The students clashed with the soldiers over the ball. The soldiers rushed into the school in groups, injuring and stabbing more than 40 students. people.

On the 5th, the Xi'an Student Union was established. Students in 49 schools went on general strike, demanding severe punishment of the murderers and the disbandment of the 28th



Regiment. The principals of various schools gathered at the Education Department and urged Wu Xintian to give satisfactory answers to the students.

On the 6th, hundreds of faculty and staff from each school gathered in the rain at No. 1 Middle School to establish a temporary committee of all faculty and staff and adopt 17 measures to support the students' struggle.

In the middle of the month, students from various schools held street speeches to encourage the expulsion of Wu. Wu Xintian ordered soldiers to provoke students on the streets and set up sentries at the gates of schools to monitor and block student collective activities.

On the 20th, the head of the Xi'an Student Union and representatives from various schools moved to Sanyuan for a rally to further launch the expulsion movement.

On May 7, the Sanmin Military Academy was established in Yao County, and Yang Hucheng also served as the principal.

[Luonan chronicle] On May 8 [lunar??], Zhang Ruiqi, a gangster, led more than 400 people from Lushi to Luanzhuang, burned more than half of the houses, and solicited votes from more than 200 people. More than 20 people were skinned and boiled.

[Dali chronicle] In May, during the wheat harvest, there was a heavy rain. Wheat carts were blown away, big trees fell, roof tiles flew everywhere, followed by hail, causing heavy losses to wheat and beans.

[Foping chronicle] In May, bandits Ren Chaoju and Ma Yihe gathered hundreds of people to harass Yuanjiazhuang, Houjinzi, Foyeping and other places.

On May 16, Sun Yue, the commander of the National Army, ordered his troops to enter Shaanxi in the name of the commander-in-chief of the suppression of bandits.

On May 21, Sun Yue led 30,000 troops to Tongguanxi in Luoyang and attacked Shaanxi.

[Zhashui chronicle] In the 14th year (1925), headed by Fang Lianhan, the "Big Sword Society" was organized in the area along the Qianyou River, with 130 participants, practicing qigong and resisting the government.

[Xixiang chronicle] In the 14th year of the Republic of China (1925), He Gengbo in the Northern District organized farmers to resist excessive taxes and miscellaneous taxes. Nearly a thousand people responded, but they were suppressed by the army of warlord Wu Xintian. Geng Bo went to Xi'an to obtain support from Shaanxi Army Commander Yu Youren, but when he returned to the county, he was killed by the Lingkouyu local team at the age of 30.

[Qishan chronicle] In the spring, Sun Yue, the commander of the National Third Army, entered Tongguan. Wu Xintian, the governor of Shaanxi Province of the Beiyang Department, led his troops to flee westward. Yang Hucheng's troops pursued them. Fierce battles broke out in Zhigaodian and Guo Town, and Wu's troops were defeated and fled to Hanzhong.

[Shenmu chronicle] In the same year, Gao Shixiu's cavalry division under the Shaanxi warlord Jing Yuexiu stationed in the county seat and plundered the people's wealth, which the people hated.

[Xianyang chronicle] That year, warlord Wang Hongen's troops were stationed in Xianyang and sent troops to the countryside to forcibly collect 108,000 silver dollars in "exit fees" and 3 liters of wheat per mu, forcing many people to flee their hometowns.

[Linyou chronicle] Han Qingfang of the local army sent battalion commander Wang Hongqian to Linyou. He set up a miscellaneous tax bureau privately and collected all kinds of taxes harshly. They were sparse, and their soldiers were in small groups, going to the countryside day and night, causing harm to the people.

地方军韩清芳派营长王鸿寿部驻麟游,私设杂税局卡,苛收各种税款,名目繁多,无奇不有,竟有脚柜税(向赶毛驴的脚户要钱),路断人稀,其兵三五成群,日夜下乡,苦害百姓。

[Yijun chronicle] In the 14th year of the Republic of China (1925), Yijun experienced several months of drought, followed by hailstorms, resulting in poor harvests in the second season.

On June 2, the Second Brigade of Liu and Fan of Kong Fanjin's Department of the Gan Army retreated to this county from Qi and Feng, and fought fiercely with Sun Weiru's Brigade of Yang Hucheng's Department of the Fourth Army of the National Army in Xianggong Mountain, Duyang Town and other places in the Eastern District. The stalemate lasted for half a month. Liu, Fan's second brigade retreated to Tiancheng and Guguan, and Sun's brigade stationed in the county.

On June 8, the Shaanxi Provincial Council called Duan Qirui to report on the harassment of southern Shaanxi by the remnants of Liu Zhenhua, saying: "Chai Yunsheng, the remnants of Liu, etc., because they disturbed the Zhen'an and Xinghan areas of our province, they burned, killed, traitors and plundered all the way. In towns and villages, ten bedrooms and nine escaped. The bandits took the opportunity to bee up, damaged lives and burned residential houses. " It is required that "that is, the provincial governors should be ordered to carry out and suppress them together to clean up the source of chaos."

[Sanyuan chronicle] On June 12, violent storms and hail fell in the Beijia and Xijia villages of Pixi Town, with hailstones as big as chicken eggs causing serious losses to unharvested wheat. Many people and animals were injured, and countless houses and equipment were damaged.

[Baoji chronicle] On June 13, Yang Hucheng's troops were stationed in Baoji. The headquarters was located in Guo Town. Yang lived at Zhen Shoushan's house in North Lane.

[Yulin chronicle] In June, Cao Kun bribed himself to become the president. The Shaanxi warlords also implemented fake democracy and carried out so-called local autonomy. County councils and councils of counselors were generally established in each county. In 1925, the conferences were abolished.

[Baoji City chronicle] In 1925, Yang Hucheng's troops stationed in Baoji. Longxian, Qianyang, and Linyou were all controlled by the Yang tribe.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 21st June, all walks of life in Xi'an held rallies in the Imperial City, Lianhu Park and other places to support the "May 30th" movement and oppose British and Japanese imperialism. Shops are on strike.

On the 22nd, rickshaw workers across the city went on strike to support the workers' struggle in Shanghai.

[Qianyang chronicle] On the evening of June 29, hail fell across the county for half an hour. The hail was as big as walnuts and accumulated over a foot thick, destroying all the autumn wheat. Large ice chunks also fell in Hulupu and Tangjiashan areas.

On July 8, more than 40,000 people from the National Army entered Shaanxi. Li Huchen, commander of the 10th Division of the Second National Army, also sent troops to assist the Third Army in advancing westward.

On July 13, Sun Yue sent Xu Yongchang's brigade into Huayin to attack Xi'an. Wu Xintian transferred troops to intercept him.

[Weinan City chronicle] In July 1925, Fuping, Pucheng, Weinan, Huaxian and other places successively launched struggles to expel the warlord Wu Xintian.

[Feng chronicle] In July, Xi'an students and the Shaanxi army expelled Wu Xintian from Xi'an. The remaining troops fled south to Hanzhong via Feng County, burning, robbing, raping, and taking prisoners along the way.

[Mei chronicle] On the 24th day of the fifth lunar month (July 14), the county opened the north city gate, named Yirun Gate. He Jingwei regiment of Wu Xintian tribe was stationed in Mei, and tea was welcomed by Gansu army Kong Fanjin when he passed by.

[Hu chronicle] In July of the 14th year (1925), the local armed forces in some villages of Zhangba Temple, Zhongbanzhuyuan and Nansi Cao in Hu County - the Shen Tuan (at that time, all villages spontaneously learned the Shen Tuan, for annotations, see "Parties and Groups Chronicles") , more than 2,000 people; expelled Wu Xintian, the Anhui clique (Duan Qirui) warlord stationed in Hu County, out of the country.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 15th July, Sun Yue of the Third Army and Li Huchen of the Second Army of the National Army entered Shaanxi from Henan and drove directly to Xi'an. The Yang Hucheng and Zhen Shoushan troops of the Shaanxi Army moved south from Yaoxian County to Xi'an.

[Mei chronicle] On the night of July 15, Wu Xintian fled Xi'an and planned to enter Nanshan via Xixian County and Baoji. The 1st Regiment of the 30th Brigade stationed in Yi County was Wu's unit that had been recruited by Chen Shifan. He Jingwei, the acting brigade commander and regimental commander, was discriminated against by Wu because of his fatigue, so he contacted the Weiding 1st Brigade stationed in Xingping on the 17th and 18th. Jinqu, Xiancheng Pan and Xiyuan (now the fifth village) defeated the Wu army several times. Later, He and Wei were organized into the 3rd and 12th mixed brigades by Li Hucheng of the 10th Division of the Second National Army. He rebelled against Wu and his comrade Chen Farong fought against Wu Xintian's Chen Shiyu regiment in Huaiya, Jinqu and the county town, and the Wu army was severely defeated.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 17th July, Wu Xintian's tribe robbed a store at Nanyuanmen and then evacuated Xi'an City and fled to Hanzhong.

[Xingping chronicle] In the middle of July, Wei Dingyi's troops went to the Xixiang area to harass one by one. Farmers from Chaozhuang, Yangquan, and Suozhai villages, led by Feng Da (name unknown), gathered more than a hundred "hard-bellied" people, armed with shuttlecocks and broadswords. They intercepted the attack in the Shuiqiaomiao area between Shicun and Chaozhuang villages, killed the platoon leader, and annihilated one of his troops to win.

[Xingping chronicle] In this year, Wei Dingyi expanded the brigade into a division structure, monopolized the military and political power of Xingping, seized farmland, ordered the people to demolish public houses in the county, and built a "new city" in Beiyuan. He sent men to build city

walls, barracks, forts, and forts for free, The people of Xingping suffered greatly from the digging of secret tunnels.

On July 15, Li Huchen's troops of the Second National Army fought fiercely with Wu Xintian's army in Baqiao. The Wu army did not retreat to the provincial capital. The next morning, Wu Xintian withdrew from Xi'an.

In mid-July, Yang Hucheng heard that Wu Xintian's army withdrew from the west, so he divided troops from Yao County to intercept Wu Xintian in two ways. The Yang army seized more than 10 artillery pieces, 10 boxes of shells, hundreds of rifles, tens of thousands of bullets and a large amount of military supplies.

[Wugong chronicle] In mid-July, Yang Hucheng's troops Li Desheng, Yang Mingzhai, Feng Qinzai and other troops arrived at Wugong to pursue Wu Xintian's troops Shen Zhongpei, Chen Shiyu and other troops who fled west. The Wu army suffered heavy losses and ran for their lives in a panic.

On July 16, Li Huchen's department of the Second National Army and Xu Yongchang Department of the Third National Army occupied Xi'an one after another.

On July 21, Li Huchen was the commander-in-chief of security and maintained order.

[Xingping chronicle] On the 29th, the Ministry of Health added a battalion, led by battalion commander Shen Zhongfei, to carry out a bloodbath. Feng Da led the members of the "Hard Belly" to rush out of the city gate and fight hand-to-hand with him. Due to the outnumbered forces, he was defeated miserably. After the bandits entered the village, they burned down dozens of houses and massacred more than a hundred people. Feng Da was killed. This was a major tragedy in the history of the Xingping peasant movement and a cruel military disaster.

On July 30, Sun Yue arrived in Xi'an from Huayin, and the Second National Army returned to Henan. Shaanxi was garrisoned by the National Army.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 30th July, Sun Yue entered Xi'an and appointed Yang Hucheng as the commander of the Third Division of the Third Army of the National Army.

[Hanyin chronicle] There was a severe drought in spring and summer, and the price of rice was more than 5 yuan. People peeled tree bark and dug grass roots to fill their stomachs.

[Qishan chronicle] In the summer, Han Qingfang led his troops back to Qi, established a government property bureau, dismantled and transported timber from some rural temples and theaters, and renovated the appearance of the county that had been repeatedly plundered by war.

[Wugong chronicle] This year, Wang Baofa and Zhang Chuntang of the Dang Hailou Army were stationed in Dazhuang, Chen Sheng's army was stationed in Changning, and Chen Farong was stationed in Puji. All the necessary food, wages and miscellaneous expenses were allocated to the garrison and surrounding villages.

[Qianyang chronicle] From July to August, there were more than 40 days of heavy rain. Floods surged, roads were swollen, traffic was blocked, and autumn crops were damaged. Two caves were sunk in the black river beach in Dongfang Village.

On August 11, the Xu Yongchang Brigade of the Nationalist Third Army fought fiercely with Kong Fanjin in Fengxiang and Qishan. The Confucius army retreated to the northwest.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 18th August, with the help of Wei Yechou, Li Zizhou, Liu Hanchu and other CCP members, the Shaanxi Kuomintang Club was established in Sifu Street.

August 29 Duan Qirui ordered that Sun Yue is the Superintendent of Shaanxi Military Affairs, Li Huchen is the deputy of Shaanxi Military Affairs, Liu Zhizhou is the governor of Shaanxi Province, and Wu Xintian is the envoy of southern Shaanxi.

On September 2, Sun Yue took office as the Shaanxi Military Supervision Office in Xi'an. On September 22, Sun Yue, the Shaanxi Military Affairs Supervision Office, called the Ministry of Finance of the Beijing Provisional Government to pay the army for several months. The officers and soldiers were in a hardship, and the autumn was cool in an instant, and their winter clothes were particularly tight. Please allocate the gold franc refunded by Belgium to maintain it. In September, Liu Zhidan, Yang Guodong and others were sent by the Shaanxi Communist Party to study at Huangpu Military Academy.

[Hancheng chronicle] On September 16, Ma Zhenwu, who had been entrenched in Dali, Chaoyi, Chengcheng, Heyang and other counties for several years, sent Duan Maogong to attack the county town. They looted outside the city and committed all kinds of evil. They burned Caoshi lanes and destroyed many houses.

[Qianyang chronicle] On September 24, during a performance in Yaowang Lane, Sun Youren's battalion of Yang Hucheng's troops stationed in Xiguan took advantage of the unpreparedness of Li Yusheng's regiment of Chen Zisheng's troops stationed in the city and entered the city for a surprise attack. After two hours of street fighting, Li was shot and killed, and 22 soldiers were injured and killed. Flee to Beishan.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 26th September, the Shaanxi Provisional Provincial Party Headquarters of the Chinese Kuomintang held an inaugural meeting at the No. 3 Provincial Middle School Auditorium in Zaoci Lane, and elected nine people including Jiao Yitang, Yang Mingxuan, Liu Hanchu, Zhang Xingchu, Zhao Baohua, Zhang Hanhui, Wang Shujin, Song Shufan, and Liu Yunchen as executive members.

[Weinan City chronicle] In autumn, Huaxian, Weinan, Chengcheng, Fuping and other counties successively launched struggles against local tyrants and evil gentry.

[Yao chronicle] In October, Yang Hucheng's troops were stationed in Li Yao in Xi'an, and Feng Yuxiang's troops Ma Benzhai were stationed in Yao.  
十月, 杨虎城部驻扎西安李尧, 冯玉祥部马本斋驻扎姚

[Hancheng chronicle] On October 18, the city wall was blown down and Ji Huibo's tribe was defeated. Duan Zong fought for three days and suffered heavy losses in the city.

On November 10, Li Yusheng's regiment of Yang (now Qianyang) garrison, harmed the people, extorted the strong factions, and the people couldn't stand it anymore, so they gathered the militia to besiege the county. Although the militia suffered heavy casualties, the people were so angry that they sacrificed their lives to charge, abandoned the city and fled. Li Yusheng was killed.

[Long chronicle] In November, Sun Weiru's department opened the Puhui Money Bureau in the county, printing and issuing multicolored coin tickets of one yuan, one dime, and two cents.

[Hua chronicle] On November 28, farmers, teachers, and students in the Gaotang area held a National Assembly to denounce the atrocities of the Gaotang Militia League leader and evil gentry Sun Jingfu, who killed 11-year-old primary school student Lei Yijing when he was

demanding money for cigarettes. On November 30, more than a thousand people from Gaotang people and peasant armed forces gathered in Gaotang and prepared to attack Sun Jingfu. Sun led his minions to escape into Nanshan. Not long after, Sun sent an independent company to retaliate, but was ambushed and disarmed by peasant armed forces, and executed the commander of the independent company and the two worst regiment members.

In autumn and winter, after Wu Xintian was the envoy of the southern Shaanxi Guard, he reorganized the old department and expanded it into four brigades, purchased a large number of firearms and ammunition, and waited for the opportunity to rise again.

In December, Xie Zichang, a member of the Communist Party, was sent back to northern Shaanxi by the Northern District Committee of the Communist Party of China. After contacting Li Zizhou, the principal of Suide Normal School, he returned to Anding County to serve as the leader of the militia. Soon after, he also served as the company commander of the Shiqian Regiment of Jingyue Xiu's Department, used his legal capacity to carry out revolutionary activities and secretly established the Communist Party organization.

[Baoji chronicle] On December 20, Wu Xintian's troops sent troops from Hanzhong to Yimen Town. On the 23rd, they passed through Nanwang Village in Zhouyuan and fought with Yang Hucheng's troops. After the Wu army was defeated, they fled to Xi'an.

[Long chronicle] On December 22, Sun Weiru's troops moved eastward, and the troops of Dang Yukun (nicknamed Dang Guaizi) of the Second National Army stationed in Shaanxi and Gansu came to the county to take over the defense. On the 27th, the Gan army came to attack Long County. On January 4 of the following year, the Gan army blew open the west city wall, the party headquarters was defeated, and the county belonged to the Gan army. In this battle, both sides suffered casualties of more than 300 officers and soldiers, 39 residents, and more than 700 houses destroyed.

[Xunyang chronicle] In the winter of the following year, Lu Antai was killed by his subordinates and the team was disbanded.

[Xunyang chronicle] In the winter of the 14th year (1925), a part of the Zhensong Army stationed in Zhen'an County mutinied. Hundreds of people, led by Wang Chengshou (a native of Shuhe in this county and a company commander), fled to Shuanghe to plunder and then entered Yunxi County.

冬, 驻镇安县镇嵩军一部哗变, 数百人由王承绶(本县蜀河人, 连长)带路, 窜至双河抢掠, 后进郿西县境。

[Weibin chronicle] In the twelfth lunar month of the lunar calendar, the National Army division commander Yang Hucheng's troops and the warlord Wu Xintian's troops fought fiercely in Yimen Town and Jiangcheng Castle.

That year, Yang Hucheng, the commander of the Third Division of the National Army, initiated the Qingtianbai Daily, and Wei Yechou, a Communist Party member, served as editors to publicize revolutionary ideas and report military and political news.

## 1926 15 years of the Republic of China

On January 9, Duan Qirui appointed Li Huchen as the Shaanxi Military Supervision Office. From January 22 to 25th, the Sanmin Military Academy, with the help of the Communist Party of China, issued two declarations, saying that it would inherit Sun Yat-sen's will and be the backing

of 8 million athletes in Shaanxi, calling on the people to unite, arm, promote the National Assembly and complete the national revolution.

[Xunyang chronicle] In January, in order to resist the grain payment, Shi Liangheng and Liu Daoquan organized a federation in Shuimohe. By February, the number of members had grown to more than 5,000. The association invited masters from Baihe to teach martial arts, and emphasized drinking talismans to move the body during the war.

1月，为抗粮款，石良珩、刘道全在水磨河组织联合会，至2月，会员发展到5000余人。该会从白河请来师傅，教授武功，打仗时讲究喝符运身。

[Feng chronicle] In the first month of the first month, Wu Xintian led his troops out of Hanzhong and returned to Qinling. Yang Hucheng's troops attacked Huangniupu but were defeated. The Wu army marched into Baoji.

In late February, under the leadership of the Communist Party, the Huaxian Gaotang People's League was established. Its main task is to crack down on evil gentry, pursue bandits, and protect the safety of farmers.

In February, the National Army fought against the Zhensong Army in western Henan and returned to Shaanxi.

[Tongguan chronicle] On February 26, the 15th year (1926), the He Menggeng Brigade of the Song Town Army was besieged by the Second Mixed Brigade of Chi Bingwen's 10th Division of the National Second Army in the area of Huazizhai and was forced to surrender. The Nanyuan Town Song Army was also defeated.

十五年(1926年)2月26日，宋镇军何孟庚大队在花子寨一带被国民第二军第十师迟秉文第二混成旅围困，被迫投降。南苑镇宋军也被击败。

Wu Xintian cooperated with Liu Zhenhua to invade Shaanxi and led his seventh division to attack Guanzhong in three ways.

[Qianyang chronicle] On February 13, Dang Yukun (known as "Dang Guaizi")'s subordinate He Yutang was stationed in the county, and military discipline was lost. In the middle of the month, the Gan army entered the county and the party headquarters retreated to Fengxiang. The Gan army kidnapped Lu Zunde and sent him to the Long County Division Headquarters. They appointed a governor, appointed Lu as the fine director, and ordered him to raise 100,000 yuan for cigarettes.

[Hua chronicle] On February 20, the people of Gaotang executed the bully Sun Jingfu. Presided over by members of the Communist Party and the Communist Youth League, the Gaotang Jiuli Citizens' Association was established and actually took control of the administrative power of Gaotang.

[Weinan chronicle] In early spring, Liu Zhenhua led eight divisions of the Zhensong Army into Tongguan. Ma Zhenwu and Feng Zhangbao, the Third Army of the National Army stationed in Weibei of this county, quickly defected and occupied the county seat on February 27. Li Huchen, the Second Army of the National Army stationed in Lintong, heard the news and led his troops to stop them. The two sides took the Mihe River Bridge as the boundary and fought fiercely for many times and lasted for half a month.

[Tongguan chronicle] On March 3, the city fell into the hands of the Song Suppression Army, and on the 4th it was recaptured by the Second National Army.

On March 4, Duan Qirui appointed Feng Yuxiang as the governor of Zhiyu Shaanxi.

[Wugong chronicle] In spring, the number of villages with newly built hard regiments in the four townships of the county increased sharply to fight against the evil gentry, garrisons, and bandits who entered the villages and demanded money and food.

On March 5, Dang Hailou sent troops to harass the Huang family in Zhao Village, but the Huang family's hard-line group headed by Huang Qingtai kept them out of the village. Dang Hailou became angry after hearing the news and increased his troops to besiege Huangjiacun. With the support of the whole village, the Huang Family Hard Regiment took advantage of the strong and deep trenches in the village to persist in resisting, and the party army continued to attack for three days. At this time, hard regiments from nearby villages came to help, and the party troops retreated.

[Wugong chronicle] On March 17, Xiazhai Village held an ancient gathering at Shifo Temple. Bandits Kang Zhide (from Lantian), Xia Fayan, Zhang Heigou, and Fu Danwa, who often wreaked havoc in Southeast Township, came to attend the gathering. They were discovered by the Xiazhai Village hard group and reported to the leader Yang Zhihe. Yang immediately gathered more than 1,500 people from more than 30 surrounding villages to capture them. According to the seriousness of their crimes, Kang and Zhang were beheaded, and Xia Fayan's feet were chopped off. Fu Danwa was a coercion and released on the spot.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On March 18, the Sanyuan Party Group of the Communist Party of China and the County Student Federation launched a meeting to commemorate the 55th anniversary of the Paris Commune. Cheng Dingchen, the principal of the Third Normal University, prohibited students from participating and therefore expelled the student Zhao Zongrun, which caused a student strike across the school and broke out the Third Normal University student uprising (also known as the "Chengcheng Movement") that caused a sensation in Weibei. After three months of struggle, victory was achieved.

On March 30, Yang Hucheng and others held a military meeting in Sanyuan. Shaanxi generals from all walks of life studied the military deployment against Liu Zhenhua's attack. It was decided to cancel the number of the second and third national armies, collectively known as the Shaanxi Army. Li Huchen was elected as the commander-in-chief and commander of the first division; Yang Hucheng was elected as the deputy commander-in-chief and commander of the third division; Tian Yujie was elected as the deputy commander-in-chief and commander of the second division; Wei Dingyi was elected as the deputy commander-in-chief and commander-in-chief of the fourth division, and the defense area of each department was determined.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On April 1, the generals of the Nationalist Army in Shaanxi, Yang Hucheng, Li Huchen, Deng Baoshan, Wei Dingyi, Tian Yujie, Feng Ziming, Hu Jingquan, Zhen Shoushan, etc., met in this county to make Chen's decision to "stick to Xi'an and coordinate with the Northern Expedition." It was determined that the Second and Third National Armed Forces would be unified into the Shaanxi Army to fight against the Song Army in Liu Zhenhua Town. Tian Yujie is stationed in the county and is responsible for the defense of Weibei and supports Xi'an from time to time.

[Qishan chronicle] In the early spring, Wu Xintian led his troops from Hanzhong to attack Wu Peifu. Superintendent Yang Hucheng intercepted them in the area of Baoji Guozhen and Qishan Nanyuan, and Wu's troops retreated without support.



[Lantian chronicle] In March of the 15th year (1926), Liu Zhenhua besieged Xi'an. The rear defense headquarters was stationed in Lantian.

[Zhen'an chronicle] In the 15th year of the Republic of China (1926), in April, warlord Liu Zhenhua came to Shaanxi for revenge and was defeated by Yang Hucheng's troops. When he fled, he passed through Zhen'an and the farmers were harmed again. In this month, black frost fell from the sky, the mountain fruits were not fruitful, and the wheat seedlings withered. In summer, there was a severe drought, the farmers suffered from hunger, the livestock were infected with diseases, and the price of rice soared.

On April 7, Liu Zhenhua led the Song army to Shaanxi by Tongguan Chang and invaded west. Wu Xintian led his army from southern Shaanxi to western Guanzhong. Kong Fanjin, Gansu Province, attacked Fengxiang from Long County in an attempt to cooperate with Liu Zhenhua to capture Xi'an.

On April 12, the vanguard troops of the Zhensong Army arrived at Baqiao and confronted the Shaanxi army across the river.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 14th April, Liu Zhenhua led the Zhensong Army to march into Lintong. Xi'an gentry organized a "Peace Period Meeting" to prepare to welcome Liu Zhenhua into the city.

[Zhenba chronicle] In April, bandits led by He Zhicong raided Yudu Dam and burned down more than 10 houses in half of Yudu Street and Wenjialong.

That month, Tongjiang bandit Zhang Xiaokang attacked the county seat. The regiment defense bureau was defeated and the people were generally robbed. Three people were killed and 20 people were kidnapped. The bandits were repulsed by troops from the 7th Army Division stationed in Xixiang; the 20 kidnapped people were redeemed by the local Tongshan Society at Qingjiangdu in Sichuan and escaped.

[Pucheng chronicle] In the spring, Feng Baojie's troops marched towards the Weihua area and followed the Zhensong army to harm Shaanxi, and soon returned to Pucheng.

春天，冯宝杰部队进军卫化地区，跟随镇嵩军危害陕西，不久又回到蒲城。

[Hua chronicle] In April, Liu Zhenhua made a comeback and led the Eighth Division of the Zhensong Army into Shaanxi from Tongguan, occupying Huaxian and other counties in eastern Shaanxi, and surrounded Xi'an.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 15th April, the leading troops of the Song Suppression Army arrived at Baqiao and set up camp in Shilipu.

[Xincheng chronicle] On the 15th, with the support of the Beiyang warlords, Liu Zhenhua led the Zhensong Army to the front line of Shilipu and Hansenzhai in the eastern suburbs of Xi'an, and seized the commanding heights of Hansenzhai.

[Wugong chronicle] In April, Zuo Siming led a hard-line group of more than 200 people to behead Feng Huaide, the head of Hedao and 13 nearby villages, who had always been extorting money, in front of the Shilang Temple outside the village.

[Changwu chronicle] In April, Han Tingfang of the National Army recruited the bandits Lu Tao. Under the banner of "Supporting Wu and Prospering Qifeng Guerrilla Second Company", he

stationed in Changwu and turned his troops into bandits, burning, killing and looting. Recruiting troops, trapping ruffians, and calling themselves regiments.

[Xianyang chronicle] In April, under the banner of "National Henan Army" 国民豫军, warlord Liu Zhenhua led the Song Army to surround Xi'an. On the 17th, the vanguard occupied Henan Street. In mid-May, the Shaanxi army in Xianyang counterattacked in separate directions, winning first and then losing.

[Xi'an chronicle] △ At the invitation of Li Huchen, the Military Supervisor of Shaanxi Province, Yang Hucheng sent Ji Huibo's troops to enter the provincial capital from Sanyuan starry night. On the 16th, Feng Qinzai was ordered to lead his troops to Xi'an. On the 18th, he led his troops around Yaodian and crossed the Wei River to Xi'an.

[Weiyang chronicle] On the 18th, Yang Hucheng, commander of the Third Division of the Third Army of the National Army, led his troops to cross the Wei River via Yaodian and arrived in Xi'an.

On April 18, Yang Hucheng Liu Lizi High Brigade garrisoned Sanyuan, causing more than 5,000 people from other ministries to rush to Xi'an to resist the Song army. The Sanmin Military Academy was ordered to select a squadron to defend the city. He personally led his immediate troops to Xi'an and Li Huchen jointly defended the city with all walks of life.

[Xunyang chronicle] On April 26 (March 15 of the lunar calendar), the Federation gathered at the mouth of Shuimo River and sent more than 1,000 people to attack Shenhe Street. Li Jifeng, the head of the Republic of China regiment stationed in Shenhe Street, fled upon hearing the news.

4月26日(农历三月十五),联合会集结水磨河口,派1000余人攻打神河街,驻神河街民国团总李季风闻风而逃。

[Qianyang chronicle] On April 26, Li Shuiwa's bandits attacked Zhangjiayuan Fort, killing 5 people, wounding 3 others, and looted all property.

[Yanliang chronicle] Ma Zhenwu, the remnant of the Spring Zhensong Army, occupied Guanshan after a fierce battle with Li Huchen's troops. Mabu burned, killed, and looted in the Guanshan area, arousing public anger.

春 镇嵩军残部麻振武在关山与李虎臣部激战后占领关山。麻部在关山一带烧杀抢劫、激起民愤,11月西安解围后,麻部被赶出关山。

[Zhouzhi chronicle] In the 15th year of the Republic of China (1926), there was a spring famine and drought. The warlord Wu Xintian occupied Zhouzhi and forcibly allocated more than 1 million yuan for poppy cultivation. Farmers in the county begged for relief, but Wu Xintian not only refused, but instead collected cigarette money and donated 5 million yuan, 20 times more than the annual land tax, to be paid within a time limit. The peasants were forced to organize an uprising by the Red Spear Society. Tens of thousands of peasants armed with spears, swords, and native guns fought fiercely with the Wu army who called for donations. More than 200 Wu soldiers were killed, and more than 1,800 peasants sacrificed their lives. Dozens of villages were bloodbathed by the Wu army. Wu Xintian had no choice but to avoid sending donations.

[Hu chronicle] In the spring of the 15th year (1926), under the call of Han Zhao'e (Han Zhao'e was living at home at that time and also joined the militia), hundreds of peasants from Baoyu, Huayang, Anshan, Luoshi and other four groups organized themselves into four companies to

attack the siege of Xi'an City. The Zhensong army launched an attack but failed due to being outnumbered.

[Hancheng chronicle] Duan Maogong's ministry extorted money and increased land taxes, causing dissatisfaction among farmers. The militia in the north of the county secretly organized the Red Spear Club, hired teachers, set up halls, practiced spears and martial arts, and rose up to resist. In late April, seven Duan soldiers were killed one after another and their guns were taken away. On May 5, they besieged the Duanbu Zou Zhanger Company that had moved to Dongzhuang Village and surrendered 50 guns. On the 6th, the two sides fought fiercely in Ma'anqiao, Xiyuan Village, and Dongwang Village. Duan was defeated and fled back to the county seat, sealing the east, west, and north gates. The Red Spear Club chased after them and planted the red flag on the top of Yaozhuang slope. On that day, more than 200 Duanbu officers and soldiers were killed and more than 300 rifles were seized. The Red Lancers killed 77 people and dozens of villagers were killed or injured.

On May 7, Liu Zhenhua led the Zhen Song army to attack Xi'an and fought fiercely with Li Huchen and Yang Hucheng's Shaanxi army, but failed to win. In early and mid-May, farmers in eastern Shaanxi launched a struggle against Liu Zhenhua's search for slavery. Liu Jun burned, killed and looted, searched property, raped women, and plundered violently. Only a county in Weinan collected 500,000 yuan in cash every month. Peasants organized the Red Gun Association and the vigilante group to resist. Under the leadership of the Communist Party, the trend of "trading farmers" in Weibei has emerged one after another.

[Hua chronicle] In early May, the Gaotang Jiuli Citizens' Association organized local people to fight against a battalion of the Zhensong Army in Wangya and defeated the enemy. In mid-May, the people of Gaotang fought against the Song Suppression Army and surrendered more than 700 guns.

[Weinan chronicle] Weinan Governor Bao Shibin appointed by Liu Zhenhua requisitioned 3 million kilograms of grain stored in various grain stores for free. Most grain stores closed down immediately. On May 14, thousands of farmers and members of the Red Spear Society near Chongning Town gathered, armed with farm tools, and rushed into the county town to attack a company of Liu Zhenhua's garrison. The unit fled in all directions, and more than 10 people including the company commander and platoon commander were killed.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 15th May, the Zhensong Army occupied Sanqiao and surrounded Xi'an City.

On May 15, Liu Zhenhua's army surrounded Xi'an on all sides, digging trenches for more than 70 miles in an attempt to besiege for a long time. The military and civilians in the city insisted on the struggle against the siege.

In May, Liu Zhenhua sent troops to besiege Sanyuan, Gaoling, Jingyang and other counties. In the second half of the year, Shi Qian, the commander of the 11th Brigade and Li Xiang 9th Battalion commander of the 3rd Battalion, was promoted to the commander of the 11th Brigade. The Communist Party of China secretly established a special branch in Shi Qian's brigade. Shaanxi Party organizations have successively sent Li Ruiyang, Yan Kui, Cao Bida and others to Shi Qian's department and Xie Zichang to work on the military movement.

[Weinan City chronicle] In May and June of the 15th year (1926), people in the Weihua area rose up to expel the troops of warlord Liu Zhenhua.

[Weinan chronicle] On the 19th, five to six thousand farmers in Weibei rushed into the old town with farm tools in hand and asked the garrison Ma Zhenwu Department to be exempted from exorbitant taxes and miscellaneous taxes. The Ma Department was forced to agree.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 20th May, the generals of the Xi'an garrison decided to cancel the designation of the National Army and rename them all Shaanxi Army. Li Huchen serves as the commander-in-chief and commander of the First Division, Yang Hucheng serves as deputy commander-in-chief and commander of the third division, Deng Baoshan serves as the commander-in-chief, Wei Ding serves as deputy commander-in-chief and commander of the fourth division, and Tian Yujie, who is stationed in Jingyang, serves as deputy commander-in-chief and commander of the second division. Teacher. And established the Xi'an City Defense Headquarters.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 25th May, the Zhensong Army attacked Xi'an Dongguan and Beiguan, but was repelled by the defenders.

In this month, the leaders of the Xi'an Prefectural Committee of the Communist Party of China and the Xi'an Prefectural Committee of the Communist Youth League carried out Red May commemorative activities to publicize and support the defending troops.

[Pucheng chronicle] On May 28th, Gu Tianxiang,

Zheng Baichuan shot Feng Baojie to death. Gou Tianxiang was appointed as the commander of the Third Division of the Ninth Route of the National Army and was stationed in Pucheng.

[Nanzheng chronicle] Wu Xintian, the direct warlord stationed in the county, set up the Xingyuan Bank in the county and issued banknote exchange coupons with a face value of one yuan, totaling 80,000 yuan.

[Yao chronicle] Song Jiemin and Song Duoshan held a meeting of the "African-Confucian Alliance" in Shirenbao, went into the city to destroy the Christian church, dismissed the Confucius Temple worship officials, and abolished the worship system.

More than 400 members of the "Fan Hui" (also known as Luo Luo Hui) broke into Xiangshan Mountain, destroyed the Buddha statues, and claimed to be the true Bodhisattva. Later, they were defeated by the militia in Xiaoqiu Town.

宋洁敏、宋多善在石人堡召开“非儒联盟”会议，进城捣毁基督教教堂，罢免孔庙祭祀官员，废除祭祀制度。

番会”(又名罗罗会)成员400余人闯入香山，毁坏佛像，自称是真菩萨。后来，他们在小丘镇被民兵击败。

[Danfeng chronicle] In the 15th year of the Republic of China (1926), Liu Zhenhua's troops besieged Xi'an and set up a grain station in Longjuzhai. The people were burdened with heavy burdens, and the general miscellaneous taxes were 300 to 600 yuan per bao.

[Fu chronicle] In the 15th year of the Republic of China (1926): Warlord Liu Zhenhua besieged Xi'an. Some officers and soldiers of the Fu County National Army were besieged in Xi'an and participated in the anti-"siege" struggle launched by the Shaanxi Party Organization of the Communist Party of China.

[Zichang chronicle] The county militia was accepted into the Shi Qian regiment of Jingyuexiu tribe, and Xie Zichang was appointed as the commander of the 12th company of Shi Qian regiment.

[Shenmu chronicle] In 1926, after the defeat of the Nankou melee of the National Army, they passed through the county seat and the big and small Baodang on their way south. The people had to support them and could not bear the hardship.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 6th June, the Zhensong Army dug tunnels and stormed the northeast corner of Dongguan, but was repulsed.

In the first ten days of the month, the army of Zhensong set fire to more than 100,000 acres of mature wheat fields on the outskirts of the city.

[Xianyang chronicle] In early June, Feng Yuxiang's Dang Yukun Brigade entered Xianyang to aid, and the Shaanxi army captured villages in Fengxi again, but lost again. Stalemate with the Song army across the river. At the beginning of the same month, Liu Zhenhua established Lingzhao County in Lingzhao Village, Xianyang, and appointed Wan Baozhen as the county magistrate. Canceled in late September.

[Baishui chronicle] In June, Gao Jun was ordered by Shi Jingyue Xiu, the governor of northern Shaanxi, to organize the Shaanxi People's Self-Defense Force. The military headquarters was set up in Fenglei Town and gathered more than 500 people from the old army.

[Hancheng chronicle] In June, Duan Maogong set up an ambush in Dongcun trench, and the Red Spear Association's attack was frustrated, killing 8 people.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 15th June, the two sides fought fiercely at the Small Wild Goose Pagoda in the southern suburbs. During four days and nights, the Shaanxi army's position was lost and recovered five times, and the Small Wild Goose Pagoda was occupied on the 18th.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 22nd June, the Shaanxi army attacked from Beiguan, but failed.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 27th June, the Zhensong Army attacked Xiguan, but the Shaanxi Army failed.

[Fuping chronicle] In July, Xu Zhihong, a member of the alliance, led the farmers from Beixiang in District 5 (today's Zhuangli area) and District 1 (today's Chengguan area) to go to the county to "pay farming". Xu was detained by the garrison Feng Yudong. Farmers from four townships surrounded the county seat, and the county government was forced to exempt money and grain from the tax.

7月，联盟成员许志红带领北乡五区（今庄里地区）、一区（今城关地区）农民到县城“交农”。徐被驻军冯玉栋拘留。

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 22nd July, the Zhensong Army organized a death squad and mounted ladders to climb the city under the cover of more than a dozen cannons, but were repulsed.

[Weiyang chronicle] On the 9th, the Song Xihou regiment of the Shaanxi army defending the city came out of the city to fight and captured Dabaiyang.

In early August, three mixed brigades from Lintong West of Liu Zhenhua attacked Jingyang and Gaoling City, and surrounded Sanyuan County on three sides. The military and civilians in the Sanyuan area insisted on the struggle against the siege.

On August 10, the peasant armed forces in the county besieged the county many times. The Wu Xintian Department was surrounded for three months.

[Weiyang chronicle] On the 10th, Liu Zhenhua commanded an interception of the Shaanxi troops leaving the city. The Dabaiyang position was besieged by heavy troops from the Zhensong Army on three sides, and the gains were lost again. Seeing that Xi'an could not be conquered for a long time, Liu forced the masses to dig a trench around the city in the middle of the two armies' positions, built a 1.5-meter-high wall on the other side of the trench, built a fortress behind the ditch and set up cannons, in an attempt to trap the soldiers and civilians in the city to death. .

[Fuping chronicle] In August, Ma Zhenwu, the Zhensong Army, led his troops to harass Fuping, and all four villages were plundered. The people fled and were called "running Ma army

[Sanyuan chronicle] In August, the Zhensong Army surrounded the south city of the county on three sides. The army and the people in the city united sincerely and persisted in counterattack for three months, until the siege was broken in October.

[Qingjian chronicle] August Led by Huang Jinbiao (Henan), Huang Ruyi (Shangping) and Deng Haixiu (Yagutuo), the Red Spear Society (commonly known as the Divine Soldiers at the time) with hundreds of people from Sui, Qing and Wu counties participated in an uprising in Dingxianling (now Suide) and Yagutuo to resist taxes and rob the rich to help the poor. In winter, they were suppressed by Li Fucheng and Li Shitong in Songjiachuan, and more than 100 members of the Divine Soldiers died.

8月 红枪会(时俗称神兵会)以黄金彪(河南)、黄如意(上平)、邓海秀(崖古坨)为首,率睢、青、武三县数百人在定县岭(今绥德)、崖古坨等地举行抗税劫富济贫起义。冬,在宋家川被李福成、李世同镇压,神兵会成员百余人牺牲。

[Xi'an chronicle] August: It's the month of Xi'an when food is in short supply.

△ Liu Zhenhua increased his troops to attack the counties outside Xi'an, and Jingyang and Gaoling fell.

[Pucheng chronicle] In the summer, Duan Maogong, a subordinate of Ma Zhenwu of the Zhensong Army, besieged Pucheng for more than 50 days but could not retreat.

[Shangzhou chronicle] In the 15th year (1926), in August, Liu Zhenhua's troops of the Zhensong Army established a passing station in Shangxian County and extorted food and fodder from the people, which the people could not bear. Wang Jingyu and Luo Zhankui led more than 10,000 farmers, carrying forks, brooms, hoes and milling machines, and launched the "transfer of farmers" movement. The authorities were shocked and promised to reduce the burden on the masses, and the "transfer of farmers" movement was finally quelled.

[Dali chronicle] In August, Ma Zhenwu imposed excessive taxes and forced the farmers to pay the grain tax for the next three years in advance. The farmers were miserable. Under the leadership of Ye Yutian, more than 6,000 people around the city besieged the city to "pay the farmers" and demanded to reduce the burden on the farmers.

[Baishui chronicle] On the night of August 29, Chengcheng was captured. Later, due to Duan Maogong's counterattack, Gao Jun was frustrated and went to the province, leaving troops between Longshan and Leicun. He Quansheng personally led the army to attack and the stalemate lasted for more than ten days.

On September 1, Yan Xishan compiled 7,000 troops from Jinnan Yuanqu, Ruicheng and Hanyang Town into two detachments. They crossed from Fengling into Shaanxi to Baqiao and attacked Xi'an with Liu Zhenhua.

[Xunyang chronicle] On September 2 (July 26 of the lunar calendar), the Federation defeated the government troops at the Xianshen Temple of Dajin River.  
9月2日(农历七月二十六日), 联合会在大金河显神庙击败官兵。

On September 3, the 7th Brigade and 8th Brigade of the 3rd and 4th Division of the Zhensong Army captured Xianyang.

In early September, Feng Yuxiang and Yu Youren returned from the Soviet Union. On the 16th, Feng issued a declaration to the whole country, taking office as the commander-in- chief of the National Alliance Army and the deputy commander-in-chief on the right.

[Xincheng chronicle] On the 7th, Feng Yuxiang swore in Suiyuan Wuyuan (now Inner Mongolia) and took office as the commander-in-chief of the National Alliance Army. He and Yu Youren and others sent their troops south to Xi'an to relieve the siege.

[Fuping chronicle] In September, Wang Pijing, commander of the garrison, led his troops to surrender to Ma Zhenwu, the suppressing Song army. Cai from the Ma Ministries Committee is the governor of Fuping County.

九月, 守军司令王丕敬率部投降剿宋军的马真武。

[Suide chronicle] In November, Li Shitong Company stationed in Xuejiamao cooperated with Li Fucheng Battalion of Wubao Songjiachuan to suppress the "magic soldiers" who resisted tax in Dingxian Mountain, killing more than 100 people.

11月, 驻薛家茆的李世通连配合五堡宋家川李福成大队, 镇压定仙山抗税“神兵”, 毙命100余人。

[Yulin chronicle] In September, Feng Yuxiang pledged his allegiance in Wuyuan, Suiyuan, to coordinate the Northern Expedition. Wu Peifu sent Pei Nichen as the deputy commander of the "Red Army" in Suiyuan. When Pei returned to his hometown of Shenmu Dabao to visit relatives, he was shot dead by the garrison of Jingyuxiu.

[Changwu chronicle] In September, Li Shuxun, Li Guilin, Jing Tianshen and others contacted the villagers and established the Red Spear Association, vowing to fight against the "red-headed" military bandits (the Lutao army had a red band on the cap, and the villagers called it red-headed in disdain). On September 17, the National Alliance routes Longdong and northern Shaanxi to rescue Li Huchen and Yang Hucheng, who were besieged in Xi'an.

[Linyou chronicle] In September, the leader of the militia group Zheng Decang led more than 30 people to surround the Liangting Tax Bureau, forcing them to change their atrocities of bullying the people, but they did not change it afterwards. More than a month later, more than 300 people expelled the miscellaneous tax bureau cards from Liangting, Huahua Temple, Tiantang and other places.

[Huayin chronicle] In September, Wu Peifu sent a plane from Hankou to bomb Xi'an to help Liu Zhenhua besiege the city of Xi'an. When the plane returned, it crashed near Chengxi Village, Huayin County.

[Foping chronicle] In September, the county seat was moved from Foyeping to Yuanjiazhuang, and the county office was located in the former county assistant office. The bandit Ren Chaoju's tribe was recruited by the Wu Xintian tribe of the Hanzhong garrison, and he was stationed in Yuanjiazhuang for more than a year.

[Long chronicle] In September, Feng Yuxiang's troops came to station in the county and erected a stone tablet "Down with corrupt officials and build a new Long County" at the gate of the north city, signed by Feng Yuxiang.

[Baqiao chronicle] In the 15th year of the Republic of China (1926), the Kuomintang Allied Forces entered Shaanxi from Baotou, Ningxia, and Pingliang and joined forces.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 17th, Feng Yuxiang swore in Wuyuan, Suiyuan (now Inner Mongolia) and took office as the commander-in-chief of the National Army coalition. Together with Yu Youren and others, they sent their troops south and rushed to Xi'an to relieve the siege.

△ The Zhensong Army organized 500 death squads to attack the city. They were severely beaten by the defenders, and only 25 people survived.

In the second half of the year, Wu Peifu sent planes to harass Xi'an, dropping leaflets, and cooperated with Liu Zhenhua in attacking the city.

17日 冯玉祥在绥远(今内蒙古)五原誓师, 就任国民军联军总司令。与于右任等挥师南下, 急趋西安解围。

△ 镇嵩军组织500名敢死队突击攻城, 遭守军重创, 仅25人生还。

下旬 吴佩孚派飞机骚扰西安, 抛撒传单, 配合刘镇华攻城。

[Liquan county] On September 17, Feng Yuxiang and Yu Youren led the Kuomintang Allied Forces to enter Shaanxi. Dang Yukun was forced to flee from Liquan to Fengxiang.

[Xianyang chronicle] In mid-September, Liu Zeng's troops besieged Xianyang, and Feng Yuxiang's main force moved south from the northwest.

[Xunyang chronicle] On the morning of September 19 (August 2 of the lunar calendar), Shi Liangheng led 5,000 to 6,000 people from the Federation to attack Shenhe Street, killing police officers Pang Gangwa, Jiang Ziqian, and Wang Gongyun from the police station. Then, Shi Liangheng led the people to chase Wu Xintian's Shenhe garrison to Guanyin Village, surrounded it from all sides, and attacked it all night without success. At dawn the next day, reinforcements from Wu's troops stationed in Luhe arrived, and Shi Liangheng led the people to retreat to the millstone of Shuimo River.

[Wugong chronicle] In autumn, a platoon from the Dang Hailou Department was stationed in Puyi Village, where a hard regiment had not yet been established, and committed evil acts. One night, the Nanke Village Hard Regiment sent people to hide in the city gate and hacked to death a soldier who left the city in the middle of the night.

At the beginning of October, Feng Yuxiang accepted the opinion put forward by Li Dazhao, head of the Northern District Committee of the Communist Party of China, "invading Shaanxi, marching from Tongguan, meeting the Central Plains, and responding to the Northern Expedition", and divided the National Alliance into two ways, led by Sun Liangcheng and Ji



Hongchang through Yinchuan, Guyuan and Pingliang eastward. All the way, due to You Ren, Shi Kexuan, Xu Quan led him and went south through Yulin to enter the customs.

[Xingping chronicle] In early ten days (of October?), in order to defeat the Song Army in Liu Zhenhua Town and relieve the siege of Xi'an City, Ji Hongchang's troops led the National Alliance Third Route Army from Gansu to Xingping.

In early October, the third road of the National Alliance arrived in Xingping County. The headquarters of the National Alliance in Yulin quickly advanced towards Sanyuan, and Liu Zhenhua withdrew the troops besieging Sanyuan.

[Sanyuan chronicle] October (before the 12th) Sanyuan siege lifted

[Xianyang chronicle] After hearing the news, Liu Jun retreated to the south of the Wei River on the night of October 6th. On October 7, Feng's Sun Liangcheng Division stationed in Xianyang, and the siege began to be lifted.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On October 12, Yu Youren went to this county to organize the temporary general headquarters of the second and third national coalition forces. Business people in this county actively donated grain and grass to meet military needs.

[Fuping chronicle] In October, when Feng Yu's Eastern Expulsion Army was out of the country, Xu Zhihong led the Xixiang and Southwest Township militia regiments and the Nie Yulin regiment of the Zhensong Army in a fierce battle in the original Zhuding Village of Lu Village, wiping out more than a thousand members of the Nie regiment.

[Dali chronicle] In October, the commander-in-chief of the National Alliance Army in Shaanxi sent people to the county to persuade Ma to revolt, but Ma refused.

[Weiyang chronicle] In the middle of the middle of the year, the Third Route of Feng Yuxiang's National Army Alliance passed through Xianyang and stationed in the Houweizhai (Hou'erzhai), Sanqiao, Epang Palace, and Hancheng areas in the present Weiyang District, and held a stalemate with the Song-Suppressing Army.

[Xi'an chronicle] In the middle of the month, the third line of the National Army coalition troops sent in from Gansu entered Xianyang and held a stalemate with the Song-Suppressing Army in the area of Weiwei Village (Hou'er Village), Sanqiao, Hancheng, and Epang Palace in the east of the county.

In mid-October, the National Alliance marched to Xianyang for the third way and launched a fierce battle with Liu's army in Sanqiao and other places. After more than a month, no significant progress was made. Feng Yuxiang ordered Fang Zhenwu, Ji Hongchang and other departments to support him quickly.

[Qianyang chronicle] Feng Yuxiang, commander-in-chief of the National Alliance Army, vowed to march south in Wuyuan. In October, Feng's Liang Guanying brigade came to the county to attack the Gan army. The Gan army and the governor fled south, and Liang's brigade pursued them to Jianxiao Ridge. At 4 o'clock in the battle, the Gan army collapsed.

[Bin chronicle] In October, Yu You, the veteran of the Revolution of 1911, allowed Lanzhou to return to Shaanxi. At that time, Xi'an was under siege and there was no peace along the Xilan

Highway. For safety reasons, Mr. Yu temporarily stayed in Fang County for more than a month. During his stay in Pi, Mr. Yu was struck by the scenery and wrote a poem "Peng County Daozhong": "It has passed the period of peeling jujubes for people in Pi, and all the pears in Manchuan are still hanging down. The survivors argue that Dengshan is good, and they should remember the time when the previous dynasty avoided chaos. "This poem is included in "Selected Notes on Mr. Yu Youren's Poems".

[Changwu chronicle] On October 17, the Red Spear Hui Xianggong stepped into the camp and won. On October 19, Liuquan Fort defeated the "Red Head" encirclement and suppression campaign. The Red Spears were reorganized into a vigilante group.

[Changwu chronicle] In mid-October, Yu Youren, deputy commander-in-chief of the Kuomintang Allied Forces, led his troops to march eastward from Ningxia and Gansu to relieve the siege of Xi'an. Arriving at Changwu via Pingliang, Zhao Shoushan came to greet him on behalf of Yang Hucheng. Yu Youren reprimanded the Lu Tao bandits in public and highly praised the anti-violence spirit of the Changwu Militia.

[Xi'an chronicle] In the second half of the year, there was no food in the city of Xi'an. The residents ate oil residues, wild vegetables, and tree barks to satisfy their hunger, and they were dying every day.

On October 20, the National Coalition Forces in Yulin entered the Sanyuan under the leadership of You Ren. Communist Party members Wei Yechou and Shi Kexuan held important positions in the coalition.

[Changwu chronicle] On October 23, the decisive battle between Peng Gong and the militia was won.

In October, Shaanxi students from the 6th Guangzhou Peasant Movement Workshop returned to Guanzhong and northern Shaanxi one after another. Some students were scattered in Sanyuan, Pucheng, Fuping, Weinan, Huaxian, Huayin and other places to organize the peasant movement to spread Mao Zedong's experience in organizing farmers' associations and establishing farmers' self-defense forces.

[Changwu chronicle] On the night of November 12, the militia group mobilized ten major sub-groups to surround the county seat. After five battles, the militia finally drove the "red-headed" military bandits out of the country. Town and country cheered and gathered to celebrate.

[Yanliang chronicle] After the siege of Xi'an was lifted in November, Mabu was driven out of Guanshan.

[Yanliang chronicle] In November, when the siege of Xi'an was relieved and the Song Army was defeated and fled, they robbed two mailing agencies in Yanliang and Kangqiao, causing the agencies to close for more than ten days.

[Xunyang chronicle] From November to January of the following year, the Federation fought with the government troops in Shenhe, Luhe Fanshanpo and other places, and there were casualties on both sides. After that, the Federation was stationed at the mouth of Shenhe River, and the government troops retreated to the mouth of Luhe River. The two sides fought for half a year. Sun Changlin (Zi Han Tang), the former platoon leader of Lu Antai's army, gathered people to revolt in Maoping, Zhen'an County, and was active in Zhen'an and Xunyang areas, repeatedly

defeating the militias of Wang Liangzhao, Tao Kaizhong, and Tao Yangong in the East District (Sun's army was incorporated into the Second Brigade of Shaanxi Security in 1931).

11月至次年1月，联合会又先后在神河、阎河翻山坡等地同官军交战，互有伤亡。此后，联合会驻扎神河口，官军退驻阎河口，双方相持半年之久。原吕安泰部排长孙长林(字汉堂)在镇安县茅坪聚众起义，活动于镇安、洵阳一带，屡败东区汪良钊、陶开钟、陶燕功民团(孙部1931年被陕西警备第二旅收编)。

[Xi'an chronicle] On the evening of the 12th November, with heavy wind and snow, more than 1,000 people died of cold and hunger on the streets of Xi'an.

[Changwu chronicle] In mid-November, the commander-in-chief of the National Alliance Army Feng Yuxiang entered Shaanxi via Pingliang and stayed in Changwu for three days during the march. Send personnel to investigate and deal with the ten major crimes of "red heads". The county governor Chen Zhaoli was imprisoned for two years, and a "Ten Punishment Order" was issued to punish unjust officials and military leaders. He also allocated 1,000 yuan to Changwu County Yinyang and allowed him to waive the local food shortage for the year.

[Yanta chronicle] November: The Sanzhao Divine Regiment cooperated with Feng Yuxiang's army to defeat Wang Huhu's tribe of Zhensong Army.  
三兆神团配合冯玉祥一军，击败镇嵩军王老虎部。

[Dali chronicle] In November of the same year, Feng Yuxiang sent Liu Ruming and Geng Duanfang to besiege Dali. Ma defended the city and resisted, but the siege could not be overcome for a long time.

[Xi'an chronicle] In the middle of the month November, the National Army's coalition forces joined forces with the Third Army in Xianyang, divided into three groups to outflank the Song Army, and launched fierce battles in Weiweizhai, Shilipu and other places.

[Qianyang chronicle] In November, Xu Tianxing Camp of the Dang Yukun Department entered the county. Although the party army has been integrated, the banditry is difficult to change. After settling in the county, people were panicked, the market was depressed, and pedestrians were cut off. Wang Youbang has occupied Wushan as a bandit for two years. His arrogance is fierce and he has continued to harm the west of the county. Li Shuiwa from Fengtou Village was also a bandit for more than a year and had more than a hundred followers. Li Geng wanted to expand and took refuge with Wang Youbang.

[Weiyang chronicle] On the 26th, the National Army coalition forces met in Xianyang, divided into three groups to outflank the Song Army, and launched fierce battles in Houwei Village and other places.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the evening of the 27th November, the Zhensong Army retreated across the board under the attack of the coalition forces assisting the Shaanxi National Army and the Shaanxi Army defending the city. On the 28th, the siege of Xi'an was lifted. From then on, Xi'an was under the jurisdiction of the National Government.  
During the siege, more than 40,000 soldiers and civilians died.

[Lintong chronicle] On November 27 of that year, the siege of Xi'an City was lifted. Liu Zhenhua's military headquarters moved from Hansenzhai to Lintong, and then escaped from Shaanxi eastward.

[Lantian chronicle] On November 28, part of the Zhensong Army retreated into Lanjing, passing through the Xujiamiao and Liuyu areas, and was intercepted and captured by the Orion leader Wang Xinghuai of Shanwang Village.

On November 28, the National Alliance continued to increase its troops, and Liu Zhenhua was unable to resist and withdrew troops from Weinan. Xi'an City, which has been besieged for eight months, has been relieved.

[Huayin chronicle] On November 29, the soldiers and civilians of Huayin intercepted the Suppressing Song Army. The Suppressing Song Army was defeated in Huayin and fled eastward.

On November 30, Xi'an relieved the siege, and Liu Zhenhua moved the headquarters to Lintong in an attempt to resist and wait for help. All the ministries of the National Alliance entered Shaanxi one after another and took advantage of the victory to pursue. Deng Baoshan's troops advanced from the Jing River on November 30 and occupied Tongzhou (now Dali County). Liu Zhenhua was afraid that he would be attacked on the road and fled Shaanxi in embarrassment.

[Tongguan chronicle] In the autumn of the same year, Feng Yuxiang's National Alliance Army assisted Yang Hucheng and Li Huchen in relieving the siege of Xi'an on November 28, and stationed the army in Tongguan to assist the local area in promoting advantages and eliminating disadvantages.

[Hua chronicle] After the siege of Xi'an was resolved on November 30, the Song army stationed in Hua County retreated. The National Army Liang Guanying's troops then entered Hua County.

[Huangling chronicle] Beicun Yang Jiqu, the leader of the Central County Red Spear Association, organized a Red Spear Association in the county, gathered hundreds of poor people to practice martial arts, and then resisted grain and donations. On the night of December 10, he invaded the county town and killed Dang Guorui and the gentry of the General Office of Grain and Moisture. Zhang Xichang and Zhang Guiting were later suppressed by Yang Gun, commander of the Luochuan garrison, who led his troops. Yang Jiqu, several teachers and more than 30 people from the masses died in the battle.

[Shenmu chronicle] In winter, a car of the National Third Army drove from Baotou and Dongsheng along the frozen Kuye River to Shenmu County, and local people saw cars for the first time.

[Qingjian chronicle] August Led by Huang Jinbiao (Henan), Huang Ruyi (Shangping) and Deng Haixiu (Yagutuo), the Red Spear Society (commonly known as the Divine Soldiers at the time) with hundreds of people from Sui, Qing and Wu counties participated in an uprising in Dingxianling (now Suide) and Yagutuo to resist taxes and rob the rich to help the poor. In winter, they were suppressed by Li Fucheng and Li Shitong in Songjiachuan, and more than 100 members of the Divine Soldiers died.

8月 红枪会(时俗称神兵会)以黄金彪(河南)、黄如意(上平)、邓海秀(崖古坨)为首,率睢、青、武三县数百人在定县岭(今绥德)、崖古坨等地举行抗税劫富济贫起义。冬,在宋家川被李福成、李世同镇压,神兵会成员百余人牺牲。

[Shangluo chronicle] In December [not lunar], the Zhensong Army, which was defeated in the siege of Xi'an, entered Henan through Shangxian and Shangnan. The defeated soldiers robbed everything they saw, and the people along the way suffered greatly.

[Danfeng chronicle] The following year, after the siege of Xi'an City was lifted, the Zhensong Army fled to Shangdi and plundered again. Later, they were driven away by Ma Kezhai's troops under Feng Yuxiang.

[Weinan chronicle] In December, after Liu Zhenhua retreated from Shaanxi Province, Weinan County was left without anyone in charge. The Communist Party organization elected three party members, Zhang Haoru, Zhang Hui, and Wang Yueyi (Director of Education), to form the Weinan County Political Committee to implement democratic management. Soon, Zhang Bingren of the Shaanxi-Gansu District Committee of the Communist Party of China went to Weinan to inspect the work. He criticized this as wrong and ordered that the power be handed over to the headquarters of the National Alliance Army in Shaanxi and another county magistrate be assigned to manage it.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 22nd December, the National Army Allied Forces Headquarters in Shaanxi (referred to as the Allied Forces Headquarters in Shaanxi) was established in the Imperial City of Xi'an. Yu Youren was appointed commander-in-chief, Deng Baoshan was appointed deputy commander-in-chief, Wei Yechou was appointed deputy minister of the political department, and Shi Kexuan was appointed director of the political security department. Yang Mingxuan is appointed as Director of the Department of Education.

22日 国民军联军驻陕总司令部(简称联军驻陕总部)在西安皇城成立, 于右任任总司令, 邓宝珊任副总司令, 魏野畴任政治部副部长, 史可轩任政治保卫部部长, 杨明轩任教育厅厅长。

是月 中共西安地委和共青团西安地委组建党团联席会议, 作为陕西党团临时最高领导机关。

On December 22, Yu Youren and Deng Baoshan became the commander-in-chief and deputy commander-in-chief of the headquarters of the National Alliance in Shaanxi respectively.

Before that year, Feng Yuxiang was integrated and demobilized from the Shaanxi army. Feng forced Li Huchen, Yang Hucheng and Wei Dingyi to accept the reorganization and leave Xi'an, and then destroyed the Shaanxi army stationed in various counties in turn.

[Weinan City chronicle] In December, Feng Yuxiang, commander-in-chief of the National Alliance Army, established weapons factories in Xiyue Temple and Yuntai Middle School in Huayin County.

[Zhouzhi chronicle] At the end of the 15th year of the Republic of China (1926), Feng Yuxiang was stationed in Zhouzhi, and he allocated a loan to his parents, and received 10 yuan per acre of poppy in cash. In the name of banning smoking, the county government sent people to organize inspections and collect cigarette money, which was euphemistically called "combining the ban with the levy." "Shaanxing Huikan" said: "The opium produced in Zhouzhi County is plentiful, so the people are addicted to it, and the impact is very serious." As a result, food crops dropped from more than 600,000 acres to less than 300,000 acres. Poppy cultivation has increased to more than 300,000 acres. The yield of grain crops per mu has dropped to 40 to 50 kilograms, and grain exporting counties have become importing counties. "Shaanxi Travel Report" records: "People in Zhouzhi are mostly lazy in farming because they are addicted to smoking." "Most farmers rely on opium poppies as their main occupation, so the food they produce is not enough for consumption. Whenever there is a shortage of food, they have to rely on imports from outside. Speculators and merchants live in strange places, so that the prices are unparalleled. Poor farmers borrow money at usury under the guise of They used financial aid to provide relief, especially from the beginning of May to the launch of new wheat. One-yuan loans were worth twice as much interest, and most of them used opium as collateral." About a

quarter of the shops in the county dealt in opium, which was called the Tobacco Shop. Regardless of whether there is a distinction between rich or poor families in urban and rural areas, paying opium is regarded as an important etiquette. "Seventy-eight out of ten opium smokers, regardless of gender," ("Shaanxing Transactions"). There are heavy smokers who lie in front of their smoking couch day and night, often losing their fortune and becoming beggars. It induces thieves to proliferate, and the banditry becomes more and more serious day by day. The bandits robbed opium and burned nearly a hundred people to death just by roasting their votes.

[Wugong chronicle] In winter, Chen Sheng's army led a battalion to besiege Hedao Hard Regiment. Zuo Xin's father Zuo Mao and his younger brother Lin Lin were killed in the battle.

[Hanyin chronicle] In winter, the governor Wang Xun was dismissed for his greed and cruelty and provoked a civil uprising.

[Mei chronicle] In the winter, more than 70 people from a Henan homeless team headed by Lu Lin were coerced and lured to surrender from Dafayi City by Chen Furong's Brigade Zhou Ji Regiment of the 12th National Army. During the eight-month siege of Xi'an, first the Song Army defeated the town of Xi'an, and all the shops were robbed. Later, divisions Wu Xintian and Gu Zhuotang stationed in Xi'an for a long period of time and exacted cruel revenge. County governor Chen Hailu abandoned the city and fled.

[Liuba chronicle] In the winter, the Wu Xintian tribe stationed in the county mutinied and took up residence in Chaiguanling, Jiangkou, Xiaochuanzi, Huoshao dian, Pingkan, Wangjialeng and other places. They broke into houses, looted houses, set up barricades and looted goods. 冬季, 驻县吴心田部落叛变, 在柴关岭、江口、小川子、火烧店、平坎、王家冷等地定居。他们闯入民宅, 抢劫房屋, 设置路障, 抢劫物品。

[Luonan chronicle] The peasants in Taoping, Luanzhuang, Liyuancha, Liangchahe and Yaozhuang could not bear the Kuomintang government's conscription and the imposition of heavy taxes and levies, as well as the oppression and exploitation of local tyrants and bullies. Under the leadership of farmer Li Ziran, they launched the "Jiaonong" movement. The masses brought bran, lacquer seed buns, and hoes on their backs, crossed mountains and ridges and headed straight to the county town, complained to the county government about their suffering, and proposed to hand over farm tools and stop agricultural production. The county government evaded the excuse that "the boss is not here, and no one can make the decision." The people in the city secretly supported the "Jiaonong" masses and said to them: If the county doesn't care, why don't you go back and manage it yourself. The "Jiaonong" masses returned immediately and killed five bullies, including Zhu Huazhang, Zhu Laosan, Zhu Xiantao, and Sun Zhaozao, with hoes. After hearing the news, the Kuomintang provincial government sent four provincial government committee members and the county magistrate of Luonan County to the local area and agreed to the farmers' request to not pay taxes for three years. The "Jiaonong" movement won.

Shaanxi Province withdrew the Dao. Luonan County is directly under the jurisdiction of the provincial government.

[Qingjian chronicle] From 1926 to 1927, poppies were widely planted in this county.

## 1927 16 years of the Republic of China

[Huayin chronicle] Feng Yuxiang's troops were stationed in Huayin and opened arsenals in Yuntaiguan, Xiyue Temple, Dongyue Temple and other places. Feng Yuxiang and his wife Li Dequan lived in Yuquan Hospital for half a year.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 1st January, tens of thousands of Xi'an citizens gathered in Lianhu Park to celebrate the establishment of the Allied Forces Headquarters in Shaanxi. Yu Youren and Deng Baoshan attended the speeches.

On the 2nd, the first Farmers' Congress of Chang'an County was held in Xi'an.

[Heyang chronicle] In 1927, Geng Zhuangjun set up a "county government" in Fang Town and appointed Li Xiangting (a native of Chengcheng) as the "county chief". He forced farmers to plant opium, set up opium dens, and collect tobacco taxes.

耿壮君在方镇设立“县衙”，任命李祥霆（澄城人）为“县长”。他强迫农民种植鸦片，设立鸦片窝点，并征收烟税。

On January 1, the headquarters of the National Coalition Forces in Shaanxi issued an order to reform the old government system and the organizational law of the headquarters, abolished the Shaanxi Provincial Council, abolished the supervision and governor system of Shaanxi Province, and the headquarters of the National Alliance in Shaanxi controlled the military and political power.

At the beginning of the year, Feng Yuxiang moved the battalion officer school (Northwest Military and Political School) to Xi'an, enrolling more than 500 people. Principal Wang Wenbin, follow-up Fan Ting, Director of the Political Department, Tang Shu. Later, it was renamed the Revolutionary Military and Political School of the Second Army of the National Revolutionary Army.

[Pucheng chronicle] On January 7, under the leadership of the Jingyao branch of the Communist Party of China, farmers in Xingshi Town "handed over farmers" to the garrison Ren Ziyang. On the 15th, County East

More than 1,000 farmers in Xiangxiang and Nanxiang went to the county governor to "hand over their work"; on the 20th, more than 7,000 people gathered to "turn over their work", and the county governor Cao Zhi

Zhang agreed to collect land tax at seven-tenths, and the people began to disperse.

[Yanchang chronicle] That month January, farmers in Yichuan, led by Gu Bingcheng and others, established the Red Society (Red Spear Society) in Koutoushan to fight against the reactionary government and landlords.

当月，伊川农民在顾秉成等人的带领下，在口头山成立了红会（红枪会），反对反动政府和地主。

On January 15, the headquarters of the National Alliance in Shaanxi held the Preparatory Committee for the Revolutionary Festival, and decided to transform the Imperial City into a Red City, open a park outside the north gate of the Red City, set up a cemetery, and bury the soldiers and civilians who died during the siege.

[Xi'an chronicle] From the 21st to the 26th January, the first Shaanxi Provincial Congress of the Chinese Kuomintang opened in Xi'an, and the Shaanxi Provincial Party Headquarters of the Kuomintang was elected. Ten representatives from Xi'an City, including Lei Jinsheng, Shi Kexuan, Huang Pingwan, Ma Lingshan, Lu Youqian, Wang Guanzheng, Jiang Shouxian, Kang Weike, Li Sheng'an and Liu Dingxi, attended the conference.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 26th, Feng Yuxiang, commander-in-chief of the National Army Coalition, arrived in Xi'an. Tens of thousands of people from all walks of life came to Xiguan to welcome him.

In this month the Northwest Military Academy founded by Feng Yuxiang moved from Tianshui to Xi'an. Principal Xu Fan Ting, Director of the Political Department Tang Shu, Liu Bojian, Deng Xixian (Xiaoping), Liu Jinggui (Zhidan), and Liu Jiceng served as instructors, with more than a thousand students. Moved to Henan in mid-July.

On January 23, the Sanyuan Peasant Self-Defense Group was established.

On January 30, Feng Yuxiang presided over the military meeting. The list of commanders of all armies of the National Coalition Forces was announced, and all units set up political work agencies.

Zhongshan Military School was established in early February. Principal Shi Kexuan, Vice President Li Lin, and Director of the Political Department, Deng Xixian (Deng Xiaoping) are all members of the Communist Party.

[Xi'an chronicle] From the 7th to the 20th February, the Allied Forces Headquarters in Shaanxi built two large tombs outside the north gate of Hongcheng to bury the 2,743 soldiers and civilians who died without being buried during the siege. On the 25th, a memorial service was held at the square (Imaichi Stadium) opposite the cemetery. Feng Yuxiang, Yu Youren, Yang Hucheng and others led the soldiers and civilians to carry the soil to build a tomb and erect a monument to commemorate it. A revolutionary pavilion and five martyrs' temples were built between the two tombs, and 150 acres of open space around them was opened as a revolutionary park.

[Heyang chronicle] On February 13, the Kuomintang Heyang County Provisional Party Headquarters was established in Fang Town.

At that time, Wang Baomin's brigade was stationed in Northeast Township, Wang Yuting's brigade was stationed in Southeast Township, Zhao Guitang and Zhang Pinghou's brigades were stationed in Dongxiang, Gengzhuang's brigade was stationed in Pingzheng area, a battalion of Gaoshuangcheng Department was stationed in Nanwuzhong, together with Duan Maogong's Department in the county, Heyang garrison reached More than 26,000 people.

On February 17, Li Huchen and Yang Hucheng were respectively reorganized into the Eighth and Tenth Route Army of the National Alliance.

In February, the headquarters of the National Alliance in Shaanxi founded the New National Army Daily (half-monthly) and Zhongshan Illustrated to publicize the revolution. In this month, anti-Wu groups such as the Southern Shaanxi People's Exorcism Group and the Southern Shaanxi People's Self-Determination Association were established to expose and denounce Wu Xintian's criminal acts of oppressing and exploiting the people of southern Shaanxi in various forms.

[Weinan chronicle] On February 22, under the leadership of the Communist Party, a meeting of 10,000 people was held on the north beach of the Meihe Bridge to establish the Weinan County Farmers Association and elect Li Weiping as chairman. Ji Hongchang, commander of the 19th Division of Sun Liangcheng's National Army stationed in Weinan, attended the meeting to congratulate him.

On March 13, the Shaanxi Provincial Party Department of the Kuomintang and the headquarters of the Kuomintang Alliance in Shaanxi held the second anniversary of Dr. Sun Yat-sen's death and the Shaanxi Revolutionary Festival.



[Yang chronicle] In the spring, the Wu Xintian Ministry stationed in Han Dynasty expanded the army protection force and provided Yang County with an additional military salary of 271,300 yuan (silver coins). The county office issued another 35,000 yuan of "bonds with prizes". He Gengbo organized the "Da Dao Hui" (also known as Da Dao Hui, the same below) uprising in Guotan, killing six people including Xu Dingguo (nicknamed Sweeping), a committee member for raising wages. Zhang Bingyin, a farmer from Tuling in Yangtian Township, organized a "god group" to kill the bullies Feng Qing and Li Laosi.

In March, Wu Xintian's Niu Chun regiment encircled and suppressed the "Dadao Hui" in Sangxi, burning, killing and looting, killing more than 500 people. However, the "Dadao Hui" attacked a company of the Niu Department in Lanjiaping, killing more than 60 people.

3月, 吴心田牛春团围剿桑溪“大道会”, 烧杀抢掠, 死亡500余人。但“大道会”却袭击了兰家坪牛部一个连, 造成60多人死亡。

[Foping chronicle] Chen Zhongxi and others from Chenjiayuan in Majiagou, Daheba Township, participated in the Dadaohui Uprising led by He Gengbo at Guotan Temple in Yangxian County, resisting taxes, fighting against the rich and helping the poor; later Chen led some peasant rebels and stationed in Tiewazhai, and fought in Yangxian and Xixi. They carried out activities in the township, Shiquan, Daheba, Xichahe and Chenjiaba areas of the county, but were later pursued and suppressed by the army and failed.

[Liquan chronicle] In March, Communist Party member Qiu Buyue led people from all walks of life to issue a "Letter to the People of Liquan", mobilizing the masses to expose Governor Chen Zhongxiu (who was appointed as the governor of Liquan in 1924) who disregarded human life and indulged officials in harming the people, canvassing, extortion, corruption and theft. Feng Yuxiang, Yu Youren ordered Chen Zhongxiu to be executed.

[Xi'an chronicle] From the 14th to the 18th March, the First Congress of the Shaanxi-Gansu District of the Communist Party of China was held at Sun Yat-sen University, establishing the Shaanxi-Gansu District Committee of the Communist Party of China and also managing the work of the Xi'an Prefectural Committee of the Communist Party of China.

On March 26, Wu Xintian took office as the commander of the 16th Route of the National Alliance in Nanzheng.

On April 10, the National Alliance issued an oath to open the telegram. The Preparatory Office of the Shaanxi Farmers' Association expressed its enthusiastic support and full help on behalf of 7 million farmers in the province.

[Mei chronicle] On April 11, the County Administrative Office and the 4th Mixed Brigade of the 11th Shaanxi Army Tian Yujie held a military-civilian gathering in the county seat. There were four to five hundred people present.

[Feng chronicle] In April, the garrison Wu Hanying's troops went to suppress the bandit Wang Dongcai, but were ambushed in Tanggou and defeated.

[Yulin chronicle] In April 1927, Suide held a meeting of ten thousand people to denounce the "April 12" counter-revolutionary incident and set off an anti-Chiang movement.

On April 26, the Wuhan National Government appointed Feng Yuxiang as the commander-in-chief of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 27th April, the provincial and municipal party headquarters of the Kuomintang held a meeting of all party members in Xi'an. Yu Youren and others gave speeches, denounced Chiang Kai-shek's counterrevolutionary crimes, and supported the decision of the Kuomintang Central Committee to expel Chiang Kai-shek from the party and remove him from his position.

At the end of April, the Communist Party of Yuxian County organized the masses to find He Jingwei, a reactionary officer in the garrison, privately hoarded 750 stones of grain. On May 11, the four battalions massacred members of the peasant association and destroyed the peasant association. 11 farmers were killed and more than 40 injured. The Communist Party led the people to fight against it. Under the pressure of the masses, Feng Yuxiang was forced to remiss He from office and ordered him to send troops to Tongguan to "serve the front line" and "dedicate merit".

[Shangluo chronicle] In April [lunar], the Shangxian Special Branch of the Communist Party of China was established. The special branch established a peasant association and a peasant self-defense force in Guocun, Shangxian County, and launched a peasant movement. In June, it was ordered to stop working.

[Ningqiang chronicle] In the spring, a battalion of Feng Yuxiang's troops was stationed in Ningqiang, and the military and political workers began to recruit Kuomintang members in Ningqiang.

[Weinan chronicle] In the spring, tens of thousands of farmers near the town, carrying farm tools, gathered outside the east gate of the town to demand relief from the heavy grain payments. County Assistant Sun Sheng ordered the city gate to be closed. Sun stood on the city gate tower to negotiate with the mass representative Liu Jianhou (school inspector). With no result, the crowd rushed to the tower and pulled Sun down to fight. Soon, the Kuomintang arrested nine students who participated in the struggle.

[Hancheng chronicle] In the spring, Yang Hucheng's Ji Huibo Regiment stationed in Korea for the second time, trapping and killing Xue Wentian, the commander-in-chief of the Red Spear Society, at the Chenghuang Temple station, forcing the vigorous armed struggle of the Red Spear Society farmers to end.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 1st May, the National Army Coalition was renamed the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army, and Feng Yuxiang took office as commander-in-chief in Xi'an.

[Ningqiang chronicle] The Beifang succeeded and ordered the cancellation of the Beiyang military flag and the five-color national flag. The blue sky, white sun and red flag began to appear in Ningqiang.

[Mian chronicle] After the success of the Northern Expedition, the Beiyang military system collapsed. Wu Xintian's troops were reorganized into the Sixteenth Army of the Second Army of the National Revolution. The headquarters canceled the Beiyang military flag and the five-color national flag. The Kuomintang party flag and the Republic of China flag began to appear in this county.

On May 1, Feng Yuxiang, commander-in-chief of the Second Army of the National Revolutionary Army, ordered the generals to deploy the army.

[Xianyang chronicle] On May 1, a meeting of more than 4,000 people from all walks of life was held in Xianyang to support the National Revolutionary Army's departure for the Northern Expedition.

[Weinan City chronicle] On May 5, 1927, Feng Yuxiang led the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army to leave Tongguan east to participate in the Northern Expedition.

On May 5, Feng Yuxiang issued an order to lead the division to the eastward expedition in accordance with the military plan agreed between the Communist Party of China and the Wuhan National Revolutionary Government.

[Wugong chronicle] On May 5, Wang Jie, the governor of Wugong County, secretly reported to Feng Yuxiang: There are many gangs in various places who disobey orders... all of them have cases of betrayal and disobedience. After receiving the report, Feng instructed Wang Jie to negotiate measures with the county party headquarters and the garrison. On the 19th, Dang Hailou invited the leader of the Hedao Hard Regiment to hold peace talks in Yongqu Village, Xuegu Town, where he was stationed. Zuo Xin and his regiment member Feng Quanyang were deceived into going there, but were killed by the party and then fell into a stone and abandoned their bodies in the Weihe River.

On May 12, Xi'an Zhongshan Military School held its opening ceremony.

[Danfeng chronicle] In the same month, Sun Lianzhong, the commander of Feng Yuxiang's army, led his troops out of Wuguan. Tens of thousands of Yue Xifeng's troops followed Wuguan. They brought flashlights, phonographs, and bicycles, which was unprecedented in the local area.

同月，冯玉祥军司令孙连仲率部出武关，岳锡锋部数万人随军出武关，带手电筒、唱机、自行车，在当地史无前例。

[Lantian chronicle] In May, Yue Weijun, commander-in-chief of the southern part of the National Army, led tens of thousands of troops to the county.

On May 30, the Xi'an Political Branch of the Kuomintang Central Political Conference was established in Lintong and held its first meeting. Through the organizational outline, it was decided to mobilize 200,000 soldiers to join Tang Shengzhi and Yan Xishan's departments to take advantage of the victory to beat Beijing.

In May, the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China and the Northern Bureau sent more than 180 party members to the former First Army of the National Army to engage in political work; Shiqian Brigade in Northern Shaanxi, Zhen Shoushan, Yang Hucheng and other ministries in Guanzhong established party organizations; nearly 100 party members were in the headquarters of the National Alliance in Shaanxi; and there were also many Communist Party CCPs in Zhongshan Military Academy. Member.

[Liuba chronicle] The giant bandit Feng Yusan reunited with the gangster Huang Yuanxia and occupied Liuba. The banditry in the area was rampant and caused harm for three years.

[Fuping chronicle] Communist Party member Liu Tieshan led more than 20 guerrillas to raid the home of Kuomintang garrison commander Tian Shengchun in Liujing Village, Pucheng late at night and confiscated more than 10 long guns.

[Yijun chronicle] That year, there was a severe drought in Yijun.

[Qingjian chronicle] In the 16th year (1927), Li Xiangjiu (a Communist Party member) of Shi Qian's brigade (the 6th brigade of the 9th Route Army of the National Coalition Army) moved from Yichuan to Qingjian.

民国十六年(1927年), 石谦所在旅(国民联军第九路军第六旅)共产党员李香久由伊川迁入清涧。

[Mian chronicle] Led by Zhang Jin from Zhangjiaqiao in Qishuba, he organized more than 100 people to participate in the Broadsword Association to oppose excessive taxes and miscellaneous taxes. He once invaded Yuandunzi and defeated a company of the Kuomintang garrison.

[Hanyin chronicle] That year, Shen Shoubai (the commander-in-chief, the dog king) of Congling Village gathered dozens of people and hid in Caoqiao and Jianchi areas. They hid the guns of Wu Xintian's troops and began to establish a bandit armed force.

是年, 枳岭村沈寿柏(大司令、狗大王)结伙数十人, 隐匿于草桥、涧池一带, 劫持吴新田部枪械, 开始建立土匪武装。

[Jia chronicle] That year, Sun Yue's National Revolutionary Third Army passed through Jiaxian County, and the masses in the south of the county gave strong support. The army paid 46,000 yuan (silver dollars) in return, but most of it was embezzled by Kang Zhaomin, a gentry in Kangjiagang. The Shaanxi-Northern Special District Committee of the Communist Party of China (abbreviated as the Shaanxi-Northern Special Committee) mobilized the masses to fight Kang Zhaomin, which had a positive impact in the county.

From June 1st to 8th, the first peasant congress was held in Shaanxi Province. At that time, there were more than 100,000 peasants in the province defending themselves.

[Xianyang chronicle] On June 14, 3,000 people from all walks of life in Xianyang held a victory celebration to celebrate the Northern Expedition's victory over Zhengzhou and Kaifeng. The whole city was decorated with lanterns and colors, and performances were performed for three days.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 6th June, all walks of life in Xi'an held a meeting in Hongcheng Square to celebrate the victory of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army in the Eastern Expedition, and held a lantern parade in the evening.

[Xunyang chronicle] On June 10 (May 11 of the lunar calendar), Shi Jiuyuan's Brigade of the Seventh Division of Wu Xintian attacked Shenhe from Pingli County, and attacked the Federation with the Wu army's Luhe garrison. The Federation failed and collapsed. Wu's army stationed the Soviet Union's Jiying in Shenhe Street and searched for members of the Federation everywhere. After the failure, Shi Liangheng surrendered to Wu's camp and was willing to be punished on behalf of the crowd. Later, he was transferred to the prison in the county.

6月10日(农历五月十一日), 吴新田第七师史久元旅由平利县攻入神河, 与吴军阆河驻军夹击联合会, 联合会失败溃散。吴军留苏帮吉营驻扎神河街, 四处搜捕联合会员。石良珩于失败后自投吴营, 愿代众受罚, 后转关县城监狱。

7月初, 刘伯承取道川北、陕南, 路经洵阳仙姑碛北往镇安。

[Zhouzhi chronicle] On the night of June 13, Gang Chunrong, the platoon leader of the Wei Ding 1st Division who was stationed in Xingping, led by 15 people armed with guns, robbed the home of Du Silian, a member of the Shahechao Agricultural Association. The Peasant Self-Defense Army besieged the bandits of the Ministry of Health, killing 9 people and surrendering 15 guns. A general meeting attended by more than 30,000 armed farmers' association members was held outside the east gate of the county to confiscate the guns of the warlord Wu Xintian's Zhang Wansheng regiment.

[Fuping chronicle] In June, the county farmers' association organized by the Fuping Special Branch of the Communist Party of China was formally established. Then Xu Zhihong led more than 8,000 people from the Zhuangli area and joined forces with Hezi Third Group and other farmers' association members to besiege the city to "pay farmers" and opposed the county governor Liu Linge's allocation of wheat and cotton loans. . Liu was forced to declare an exemption and pay 600 yuan in food expenses for the "farmer paying" people.

[Mei chronicle] On June 19, the big bandit Mao Zhongkui captured Yanjiazhuang City in Hengqu and killed 76 people in the city. All property was looted.

[Huangling chronicle] After June 19, Liu Hanchu, one of the leaders of the Shaanxi Communist Party of China, returned to his hometown of Bei Village in the central county of Xi'an. He wanted to make arrangements for his family and then went to the seat of the Party Central Committee. In August, when Liu went to visit relatives at his father-in-law's home in Shibao Village, Yijun, on the 15th, He was killed by the Luochuan garrison Yang Gun under the instruction of the reactionary warlord Jing Yuexiu at the age of 33.

In late June, Feng Yuxiang called Shi Jingting, Chief of Staff of the National Coalition Forces, asking him to "Qing Communist Party" immediately in Shaanxi, and put forward three principles of "Qing Communist Party": 1. All organs that have Communist Party members shall declare that they will serve as advisers within the scope of their army and are not allowed to hold other positions at the same time; 2. Let Communist Party members declare their separation from the Communist Party of China on the same day. Producing Party; 3. Propaganda contrary to the Three Principles of the People's Principles is not allowed within the scope of the region.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 10th July, Shi Jingting, acting chairman of Shaanxi Province and chief of staff of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army, took the oath of Kuomintang members in Hongcheng on the instruction of Feng Yuxiang and began to "purge the party."

In early July, Feng Yuxiang ordered Shi Jingting to arrest Wei Yechou, Li Zizhou, leaders of the Shaanxi Party organization of the Communist Party of China.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On July 4, the Tian Yujie Department of the County Garrison destroyed the Wuzi District Farmers Association and arrested Qiao Guozhen and Tang Yuhuai. After being rescued by the Chinese Communist Party, Qiao and Tang were released from prison in October. (i.e. it can be deduced that Tian Yujie controlled Sanyuan)

[Xunyang chronicle] In early July, Liu Bochong took the road to northern Sichuan and southern Shaanxi, passing through Xunyang Xiangubei to Zhen'an.

On July 13, Feng Yuxiang sent a telegram that Xi'an Zhongshan Military School and the Political Guard of the National Coalition Headquarters in Shaanxi were merged into a brigade led by Shi Kexuan to Henan.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 13th July, Feng Yuxiang ordered the Zhongshan Military School and the Political Security Department of the former Allied Forces Headquarters in Shaanxi to jointly form a brigade, led by Shi Kexuan and head to Luoyang. On the 14th, Shi Kexuan, in accordance with the instructions of the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, led more than 1,000 people to leave Xi'an, passing through the intersection of Caotan and Lintong, and temporarily stayed in Yujin. Soon he moved to Gaoling area.

[Qingjian chronicle] In July, the county was shrouded in the white terror of the Kuomintang, and the activities of the Communist Party were forced to go underground. The county government ordered the director of the Education Bureau, Bai Zuobin, and the principal of the First High School, Bai Ziqiang, to resign.

[Pucheng chronicle] In July, the Jingyao branch of the Communist Party of China mobilized more than a thousand people to "hand over farmers" to Ren Ziyang. They were suppressed by armed forces and one person died.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 15th July, the Xi'an Garrison Command issued an order to "obey orders and strictly prohibit the activities of communists" in accordance with the instructions of Feng Yuxiang and the Kuomintang Central Committee.

[Baoji chronicle] In July, after Dang Yukun led his troops to Baoji, he colluded with antique dealer Zhang Jiu and dispatched more than 400 soldiers and civilians every day to dig for treasures in Daijiawan, the former site of Chencang. More than 300 pieces of Zhou Dynasty bronzes and other precious cultural relics were unearthed, some of which will be sold to Germany.

[Xianyang chronicle] In July, Feng Yuxiang "purged the party" in Shaanxi. In August, the Xianyang Party Headquarters of the Kuomintang and farmers' associations at all levels were forcibly dissolved. The Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China sent Wang Shuijin to Xian to convey urgent instructions requiring party organizations at all levels to move "underground" as soon as possible and disperse and hide.

On July 15, Xi'an Garrison Command issued a notice on "strict banning the activities of communists", formulating three measures to deal with the Communist Party: first, not to cross the party; second, all cross-party leaders of the Communist Party are dismissed, expelled from the party, and strictly monitored; third, they are not allowed to operate in the name of the Communist Party or impersonated. The Kuomintang does the work of the Communist Party in the name;

[Yulin City chronicle] In July, Jing Yuexiu began to "purge the party" in Yulin, arresting communists and progressive students. On the evening of July 25, Jing Yuexiu sent people to assassinate Brigadier Shi Qian in Yulin City, triggering an uprising led by Li Xiangjiu and Xie Zichang who were stationed in Qingjian.

On July 26, the Ma Zhenwu Department of the Shaanxi Army was trapped in Dali. Zhang Weixi, Liu Ruming and other departments of Feng Yuxiang's army dug tunnels and attacked them and occupied Dali City. Ma escaped from injuries and died on the way. The rest dispersed and was buried alive.

On July 29, Shi Kexuan led his troops to Fuping Meiyuan Town and was detained and killed by the reactionary division commander Tian Chunsheng. Later, under the leadership of Communist Party member Xu Quan, the army was organized into a brigade and transferred to Lantian and Luonan (now Luonan).

[Fuping chronicle] On the night of July 30, Shi Kexuan, director of the Political Security Department of the National Allied Forces Headquarters in Shaanxi and commander of the Political Security Division and principal of Zhongshan School, led his troops northward and passed through Meiyuan Town. He was killed by Tian Shengchun, the commander of the Kuomintang garrison.

[Dali chronicle] It was not until July 29 that the Allied Forces Zhang Weixi used coffins loaded with explosives to blow open 27 feet of the northern city wall. The city was finally captured, and Ma died among the rioters who broke through.

[Yulin chronicle] On August 4, the Kuomintang garrison in Suide, following the orders of Commander Jing Yuexiu, armed the four divisions and the Suide County Committee of the Communist Party of China was destroyed.

[Yanliang chronicle] In August, under the instruction of the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, Shi Kexuan led more than 1,000 people from Xi'an Zhongshan Military School and the Allied Forces Headquarters in Shaanxi to pass through Fuping northward. They were killed by the warlord Tian Chunsheng. The troops were led by Xu Quanzhong and moved to the Guanshan area.

8月 受中共陕西省委指示，史可轩率西安中山军事学校及联军驻陕总部1000余人北上路过富平，被军阀田春生杀害，所部由许权中率领移驻关山一带。

[Jia chronicle] In August, the Kuomintang's purge movement began, the Jiaxian County Committee of the Communist Party of China was forced to disband, and the grassroots organizations were destroyed.

[Yan'an City chronicle] In August, Jing Yuexiu, commander-in-chief of the 2nd Group Army and 9th Route Army of the National Revolutionary Army, launched the "Northern Shaanxi Incident" and ordered the dissolution of the Provincial No. 4 Middle School and the arrest of Communist Party members and progressive teachers and students. The Fushi County Committee of the Communist Party of China was dissolved.

On August 22, the warlord Jing Yuexiu lured the revolutionary brigade commander Shi Qian to Yulin to kill in the name of wishing his birthday.

[Jia chronicle] In September, the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China sent Zhao Tongru to Jiaxian County to convey the spirit of the "August 7" emergency meeting. The venue was in the Dragon King Temple in Shentanggou Village, Dianzhen Township. At the meeting, Chen Duxiu's right-wing capitulationism was criticized, and it was decided to shift the focus of work to the countryside and build the party among the peasants.

[Mei chronicle] In September, Lin Bigong was passing through Qingqiu on his way to be appointed as the county governor. He was blocked and robbed by the bandit leader Mao Yinfa. Lin fled alone to Quansitan, where he was robbed of his fur coat by Quan Zhuwa and others. More than a month later, Lin Fu came to take office. During the year, he was forced to hang himself by the garrison Xu Yuankai because he pressed for food money.

[Yang chronicle] In September, the Niu Tu Yuchun tribe gathered militia groups to encircle and suppress the "Dadao Hui" again, and the "Dadao Hui" moved to Baocheng and Nanzheng areas. Later, due to being manipulated by bad guys, some of them transformed into bandits.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 29th August, Shi Kexuan led his troops to the north and was killed by the local warlord Tian Chunsheng when they passed Fuping Meiyuan. The troops were led by Xu Quanzhong and moved to the Guanshan area of Lintong.

[Lintong chronicle] In the 16th year (1927), after the "April 12" Incident, the Kuomintang wanted to combine the "Xi'an Zhongshan Military School" and the "National Allied Forces Political Security Department in Shaanxi" into a brigade. After learning the news, our party instructed the Communist Party members to Shi Kexuan led the Zhongshan Military School to evacuate Xi'an. Kexuan in Zhiyao County was killed by Tian Shengchun. The army was led by Communist Party member Xu Quanzhong. They returned to Guanshan for several months and then went to Gaoling to participate in the Weihua Uprising the following year.

At the end of September, in accordance with the spirit of the first expanded meeting of the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, it was decided to hold an uprising in the Li Xiangjiu Battalion of Yuexiu, a warlord in northern Shaanxi. After the meeting, Tang Shu, Bai Leting and other Communist Party members were sent to work in Li Xiangjiu Camp in Qingjian County.

[Wugong chronicle] On September 10, the entire county's hard-line regiment gathered in Hedao Village to prepare for the public burial of Zuo Xin and Feng Quanyang. That night, the Dang Hailou headquarters invaded. At dawn, Zuo Siming was arrested and taken to the county seat. Dozens of houses were burned down by party troops. On the 13th, Zuo Siming was killed outside the west gate of the county.

On the evening of October 12, according to the instructions of the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China, Communist Party members Tang Shu, Li Xiangjiu, Xie Zichang, Bai Mingshan and others held an uprising in Qingjian. More than a thousand rebel forces turned to Yanchuan, Yanchuan, Yichuan and Hancheng, and established the Northwest Workers' and Peasants Revolutionary Guerrilla Detachment, with Commander-in-Chief Tang Shu, Deputy Commander-General Xie Zichang, and Chief of Staff Yan Kui. Later, he failed to fight in the Leopard River on the border of Shaanxi and Gansu.

[Yulin chronicle] In October, Li Xiang's No. 9 Battalion of Jing Yuexiu's troops stationed in Qingjian rebelled under the instigation of Communist Party members Xie Zichang, Tang Shu, and Bai Leting. It was the beginning of the Communist Party's armed revolutionary struggle in the northwest region.

[Qingjian chronicle] On October 12 (also said to be the 14th), under the influence of the Nanchang Uprising and the Autumn Harvest Uprising, the first armed uprising led by the Communist Party on the Northwest Plateau, the Qingjian Uprising, broke out; it failed in January of the following year.

[Yanchang chronicle] On October 12, Xie Zichang and Li Xiangjiu led the Qingjian Uprising and led their troops south. They arrived in Yanchang on the 14th. With the cooperation of the Yanchang Party branch, they eliminated the Kuomintang garrison and Yanchang was liberated for the first time.



[Yanchuan chronicle] On October 13th, the Qingjian uprising troops led by Tang Shu, Xie Zichang, Li Xiangjiu and others arrived in the county, met with Wang Youcai's company of the Yanchuan garrison, and camped at Laozhuanghe Village in the county for the night. The night patrol intercepted 40 loads of opium from the Kuomintang Army Gao Shuangcheng's unit in Tuojiacha Village. The next day, the insurgent troops marched towards Yanchang.

[Yan'an City chronicle] In October, Xie Zichang, Li Xiangjiu and others led the Qingjian uprising troops to go south, passing through Yanchuan, Yanchang, and Yichuan to fight in Hancheng, Anding, Baoan and other places.

[Jingyang chronicle] In October, Feng Yuxiang sent Song Zheyuan's troops to hunt down the Gansu bandits Han Youlu and Huang Qinggui (the two were recruited by Tian Yujie's troops) and surrounded the county.

In the same month, under the leadership of Zhang Hanmin, member of the Military Commission of the Sanyuan County Committee of the Communist Party of China, and Zhang Shouqian, secretary of the Jingyang District Committee of the Communist Party of China, the county's first people's armed force, the Peasant Red Guard, was formed.

[Luonan chronicle] In October 1927, He Yichen, a poor peasant from Toucha Village, Maping Township, who worked as a school worker at Qilisi Primary School in Hua County, joined the Communist Party of China through the introduction of underground party members Yang Guifang and Wang Zuoxian. He was the first member of the Communist Party of China in Luonan County. In December, more than 1,290 people from Xu Quanzhong's Brigade, led and controlled by the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, led by Communist Party member and brigade commander Xu Quanzhong, entered Liuyu and crossed the Qinling Mountains with the legal identity of the New Third Brigade of the Eighth Route of the Second Army of the National Revolutionary Army, seized Heilongkou, and passed through Erlongshan, Shuidaohe, Banqiao and other places.

[Sanyuan chronicle] From October to November, the Jingyuan War broke out between the Shaanxi army and Feng Yuxiang's army. The Shaanxi army was defeated and most of them surrendered. Feng's army and Song Zheyuan's troops occupied Sanyuan on November 16. (this means that Tian Yujie was defeated I think)

On October 24, the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China issued a notice, deciding to establish a military department to administer the work of the military branch. It is required that strong and brave comrades from all over the country are required to go to the Kuomintang army to learn the military, enrich their strength, and train the leaders of armed riots.

[Lantian chronicle] In November, Xu Quanzhong's mixed brigade of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army was stationed at the junction of Lanwei and Lanzhou.

[Danfeng chronicle] In November, due to the influence of the Longjuzhai Special Branch of the Communist Party of China, farmers in Taoping and Liyuancha led by Li Zhongyuan went to the county town to "surrender agricultural tools" (demonstration). Four landlords including Zhu were killed in Luanzhuang Street. The provincial government committee came to negotiate and promised to exempt the local donation.

[Shangluo chronicle] On November 19 [not lunar, I think everything after this time is not lunar tbh but idk really], Shangnan County farmers Li Zhongyuan, Hu Bingnan and others launched a

"hand over farm tools" movement of more than 20,000 people in Taoping, Yaozhuang, Liyuancha and Liangchahe to protest against the increase in land taxes and miscellaneous taxes. They killed more than 50 obstructing soldiers along the way and forced the county government to agree not to pay land rent for three years.

On November 21, Xu Quanzhong announced his separation from Feng Ziming's second army. The troops were transferred to Li Huchen's headquarters and formed into a new third brigade, and went to the three important divisions of Luonan for garrison.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 25th November, the Shaanxi Provincial Government decided to establish Xi'an City.

[Huanglong chronicle] In December, after the uprising in Changqingjian, Li Xiangjiu and Xie Zi led their troops southward via Yichuan, via Getai, and east to Hancheng.  
十二月，长青涧起义后，李香九、蝎子率部南下，经宜川，经葛台，东至韩城。

[Shangzhou chronicle] In late December, Xu Quanzhong's brigade led by the Communist Party of China crossed the Qinling Mountains from Lantian and seized Heilongkou. Later, they entered Luonan from Yaoshi.

[Sanyuan chronicle] In the winter, Huang Ziwen returned to his county from Zhejiang, and in accordance with the spirit of the "August 7th Conference" of the Communist Party of China, launched an armed riot to attack the local tyrants and evil gentry.

[Heyang chronicle] In winter, the peasant associations of Chicheng, Dongming, Ziguang, Guojiazhuang and other villages jointly launched a joint attack to capture Wang Zengwa's bandit battalion commander Fan Youke alive and kill the bandit battalion commander Liang Shuming.

[Chang'an chronicle] On the 23rd day of the twelfth lunar month (January 15), more than 200 people from the Mingdu Red Spear Association and those who privately distributed food funds incited the town militia to fight fiercely for a day. The red gun will win.

12月，国民党长安县党务指导委员会成立。  
| | | 农历十二月二十三日，鸣犊红枪会200余人与私派粮款的 |  
| | | 引镇民团激战一天。红枪会获胜。

[Xianyang chronicle] This year Feng Yuxiang was stationed in Shaanxi and ordered migrant workers to repair the highway from Xianyang to Yijun, which was barely passable by cars. The following year, the section from Xianyang to Sanyuan was renovated into a dirt road. In the 21st year of the Republic of China (1932), the Xianyang-Yulin Highway was built in sections, and in the 26th year of the Republic of China (1937), the entire line was initially opened to traffic.

## 1928 17th year of the Republic of China

[Luonan chronicle] Zhang Dajiao (female) from Jiasong Town, Zhenping County, Henan Province, led more than a thousand bandits to Shipu, Sanyao and other places, and ran rampant for a year, burning countless houses, canvassing more than a hundred people, and redeeming less than half of them, and the rest were killed.

[Feng chronicle] Hanzhong Road was abolished and the county was placed directly under the jurisdiction of the province.

[Lintong chronicle] In the seventeenth year of the Republic of China (1928), Zhang Chunfang, a farmer in Xiaojia Village, Lingkou Town, led more than a thousand poor people to revolt. He put forward the slogan of "strike the rich and help the poor", organized an armed team, and stationed in Jiaokou City for two years.

On January 12, the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China issued a notice requiring party organizations at all levels to oppose all warlords, large and small, develop guerrilla warfares, and transition from some riots to general riots throughout Shaanxi under the new policy of armed riots of workers and peasants. In order to facilitate leadership, the whole province is divided into three districts: Guanzhong, Hannan and northern Shaanxi, and Guanzhong is divided into five riot areas, including eastern province, Weibei, western province, central district and Dongfu. Each district has a riot committee to command guerrilla warfare. On February 2, the provincial party committee issued another notice to abolish the riot committee, under the direct leadership of party ministries at all levels.

[Luonan chronicle] In January 1928, they entered Sanyaosi, Lingkou, and Luanzhuang areas of Luonan County. According to the instructions of the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, the First Army Branch of the Xu Brigade of the Communist Party of China was changed to the Brigade Party Committee, with Gao Kelin as the secretary. In January 1928, the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China sent Communist Party members Liu Zhidan, Tang Shu, Xie Zichang, Lian Yimin, Wu Haoran, Zhou Yisan, Liu Zhongxiang, Li Dade (Zhang Hanjun) and others to the "Xu Brigade" to strengthen the leadership of the troops. At the brigade meeting held in Sanyaolongshan Dongwa, the instructions of the Provincial Committee were conveyed. Immediately, the reorganization and expansion of the army was carried out, the Soviet was actively promoted, the peasant association was organized, the local tyrants were beaten, the property was divided, and the bullies and gentry were fought. The "Xu Brigade" grew to 2,000 people, and the political and military quality was improved. And organized five peasant associations such as Huixiantai, Hecun, Yangcun, Shuimoqu, and Majiaping.

On January 28, the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China issued a notice pointing out that due to the rising revolutionary situation, the work of the Party in the Kuomintang army needs to be further strengthened. It was decided to set up military departments in Weinan, Huaxian, Chang'an and Sanyuan counties. The committees directly under the Central Government can also set up military departments when necessary. In late January, the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China sent Liu Zhidan, Tang Shu, Xie Zichang and others to work in Luonan Xuquan China Brigade. Tang Shu served as the Chief of Staff, Liu Zhidan as the Chief of Staff, and Xie Zichang and Zhou Yi as the commissioners of the battalion.

[Wugong chronicle] In February, the Danghailou headquarters that had been stationed in this county for four years withdrew eastward. The martial realm is in chaos, and bandits are rampant. Dang Guaizi (Yukun) occupied Puji, Changning, and Xuegu; Chen Farong occupied Yangling; Yong'an; Chang Youyi occupied Youfeng and Wei Gong; Feng Yi'an occupied Zhenyuan and Dazhuang; Chi Yawu (Bingwen) dominated the third factory; Zhang Wansheng Occupy the county seat. Although these are called civilian armies, they do all kinds of evil. There was no one in more than 600 villages in 10 towns in the county that was not looted. Later, Zhen Shoushan's troops assisted Song Zhe and Yuan's army in pursuit and suppression for more than 50 days, and wiped out all his troops.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On February 22, Huang Ziwen was at Baosi Temple, the "Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army Guerrillas" were established, with about 30 people. It is the first revolutionary armed force under the leadership of the Communist Party in Weibei region.

[Liquan chronicle] On 23rd February, the provincial government dismissed County Magistrate Tang Shancui from his post on the grounds that the Qing Communist Party was ineffective.

The new county magistrate Zhu Jiaxiang was ordered to suppress the Communists and arrest Liu Zhenya, a high school student in the county, and Xu Pusheng, a single-level normal teacher.

County Magistrate Zhu Jiaxiang personally led a cavalry team to Qandong Town Primary School to arrest Communists. The CCP County Committee moved to Dongpingli again to prepare for the peasant uprising. Qiu Buyue drafted the "Notice of the Peasant Uprising in Liquan", Duan Yufan wrote the "Uprising Song", and Zhao Zhijing drafted slogans, slogans and leaflets, which were distributed throughout the county in a timely manner.

[Sanyuan chronicle] In early March, the Communist Party of China organized the Provincial No. 3 Middle School to launch the "Driving Yang" student movement and drove the reactionary principal Yang Shaonong out of the school. The Kuomintang authorities sent troops to surround the school and arrested more than 20 Communist Party members, Communist Youth League members and progressive students. They were later rescued and released by the party organization.

[Pucheng chronicle] On March 12, garrison leader Gou Tianxiang presided over a meeting to commemorate the third anniversary of Sun Yat-sen's death at the playground on the east side of the county office.

[Hua chronicle] In March, the Kuomintang garrison in Huaxian carried out mass arrests and killed Communist Party members Li Weijun, Wen Jihou and others.

[Linyou chronicle] In March, Zhen Shoushan, commander of the Third Division of the Shaanxi Army, led his troops to suppress the Wushan bandit Wang Youbang, leaving a teaching regiment to garrison Linyou County. Wang Taiji (a member of the Communist Party), commander of the first battalion of the teaching regiment, took the opportunity to lead an uprising in Linyou and fired the first shot of the party organization's uprising in Xifu.

[Baoji City chronicle] Wang Taiji (a member of the Communist Party), the battalion commander of Zhen Shoushan's teaching regiment of the Third Division of the Seventeenth Route Army of the Second Group Army of the Kuomintang, led an armed uprising in Linyou County. The first shot was fired for our party to organize an armed uprising in Xifu. After the uprising members arrived in Liquan County, they divided into three groups and fled. They were besieged by local militia groups and failed.

[Luonan chronicle] On March 22, the CPC Shaanxi East Special Committee selected 28 Communist Party members, Communist Youth League members and peasant activists from Huaxian and Weinan, led by Wang Songnian (Wang Huamin, member of the Standing Committee of the CPC Shaanxi Provincial Committee), Sun Jingtang, Xue Zishuang, etc., to receive training at the Xu Quanzhong Brigade of Sanyao Division. Xu Quanzhong and Tang Shu personally gave lectures and led the team in drills. After the training, the battalion commander Li Dade was sent to lead the selected personnel from Huaxian and Weinan, carrying guns and ammunition back to the Weihua area, and established the Shaanxi East Red Guards, which became the local armed backbone of the "Weihua Uprising" thereafter.

On March 22, the Standing Committee of the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China decided to designate Lintong, Weinan, Huaxian, Huayin and Gucheng as the riot areas in eastern Shaanxi, and set up a special committee of the Communist Party of China for the east Shaanxi to guide the work and prepare for the riots. In March, the Chang'an Central County Committee of the Communist Party of China held a meeting of party members in Xianyang, Chang'an and Yu (county) counties, and set up a riot committee with the commander-in-chief Li Gong.

[Luonan chronicle] At the end of March, Liu Jizeng, secretary of the CPC Shaanxi East Special Committee, went to the station of the "Xu Brigade" in Sanyao to convey the CPC Shaanxi Provincial Committee's "Decision on Organizing the Weihua Uprising", requiring the "Xu Brigade" to expand its armed forces, strengthen training, and actively prepare for participating in the Weihua Uprising.

[Xingping chronicle] On April 10, Wei Yechou, secretary of the Provisional Special Committee of the Communist Party of China in Northern Anhui, was killed after leading the Fuyang Uprising in a failed uprising. He was 31 years old.

[Qianyang chronicle] In April, Zhang Ziyang (named Xiongfan), leader of the Central Plains (Nanzhaiyuan) militia, trained more than a hundred militiamen at Hujiazhai Fort, and contacted the bandits Wang Youbang and Li Shuiwa to compete with the garrison Xu Tianxing. In mid-April, Li Huchen held a military meeting in Shang County, contacted the former Ministries of the Second Army to launch an anti-Feng war, and ordered Xu Quanzhong Brigade to go to Tongguan to prevent Song Zheyuan from entering Shaanxi.

[Hanyin chronicle] In April, Liu Chongmin of Jianchipu led a peasant uprising team of more than 10,000 people to surround the county town, surrendered the land, and jointly went on strike and boycotted classes, winning the victory of eliminating violence and resisting taxes. From spring to autumn, there was a severe drought, all the wells and springs dried up, the Han River stopped flowing, and most of the old trees withered. Moreover, due to the heavy taxes, the people were in urgent need of help. The bark and roots of the trees had been eaten up, and the fields were desolate.

[Zhen'an chronicle] In April of the 17th year of the Republic of China (1928), Wu Fengshan and Wang Yongxian, Hui Muslims from Maoping, Zhen'an, and Bao Bichen and others from Baihe County expanded their army with more than 2,000 people, and joined forces with Sun Changlin (Hui Muslim Army) to resist the government, attack the Baojia militia, and resist grain and taxation.

In late April, the Eastern Shaanxi Red Guards Brigade was established. Li Dade and Xue Zishuang are the Zheng and deputy captains, with three teams and one big knife team. Pan Zili, Acting Secretary of the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China, went to Wei and China to guide the uprising. Under the leadership of the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China and the Eastern Shaanxi Special Committee, farmers in Weihua held riots in Weihua and established district and village Soviet regimes one after another.

[Xi'an chronicle] Late at night on the 22nd April, the Shaanxi Provincial Committee Secretariat of the Communist Party of China in No. 8 Courtyard of Lianshoufang was surrounded and searched by military police. Five people, Li Jiamo, Yang Mingji, Xu Jiuling (female), Ren Li, and Fang Jianzhao (female), were arrested. Wang De'an, a member of the Chinese Communist

Party who worked at the Kuomintang Provincial Party Headquarters, was arrested at the same time.

[Sanyuan chronicle] From April 24 to 27, the Sanyuan County Committee of the Communist Party of China organized tens of thousands of farmers from Wuzi District, Xinzi District, Junzi District, Lizi District, Shiqiao and other places to launch a peasant transfer movement and surrounded the county for four days. The county magistrate Wang Sichang had to agree to reduce or exempt public grain and taxes, and the struggle to pay farmers won.

[Jingyang chronicle] On April 26, with Zhang Huanwen, Secretary of the Jingyang District Committee of the Communist Youth League as the commander-in-chief, he organized a siege uprising involving 10,000 people with the aim of abolishing exorbitant taxes, reducing or exempting grain taxes, and reducing the burden on farmers. The next day, the uprising was suppressed by the provincial government sending a cavalry company from the Sanyuan garrison.

[Long chronicle] In the spring, the Taoist system was abolished and Long County was directly under the jurisdiction of the province.

[Liquan chronicle] On April 29, Qiu Buyue presided over a meeting of uprising leaders at Wanyuan Temple (now Jinjiazhai Village, Xizhangbao Township) to make mobilization and deployment before the uprising.

[Liquan chronicle] On May 1, more than 30,000 farmers rebelled, and 18,000 people besieged the county seat.

[Weinan chronicle] The Weinan County Committee of the Communist Party of China held an emergency meeting in Longgang Fort in the south of the city to deploy an armed uprising in Wei (South) Hua (County).

On May 1, the Chongning District Soviet was established.

[Weinan City chronicle] On May 1, the Shaanxi Special Committee of the Communist Party of China and the Weinan County Committee organized peasant masses to hold a riot rally in Chongning Town, Weinan County, and established the Chongning District Soviet Government.

[Liquan chronicle] On the 2nd, the county magistrate Zhu Jiaxiang ordered the bandits Chen Bolong and Li Shilong to lead the spear squad to suppress it.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On May 3, the guerrilla brigade and the Red Guard, under the command of Huang Ziwen, contacted local armed forces Hu Jingquan and Ma Xianzhou to besiege the county town and fired the first shot of the armed revolutionary struggle in Weibei. Later, due to Ma Xianzhou's rebellion, the armed siege failed.

[Liquan chronicle] On the 3rd, more than 50 people were arrested. (end of the liquan uprising?) Among the farmers, members of the Communist Party and the Communist Youth League were severely tortured. CPC County Committee members Leidetian and Duan Yufan, Communist Youth League County Committee Organization Director Zhang Xuehai and Communist Party members Xu Liankuan, Zheng Zongbo, Hu Xueying, Li Yuansheng and Chen Tiande were killed.

[Fuping chronicle] On the night of May 3, Tian Shengchun, the commander of the Kuomintang garrison division, suddenly attacked the "Xue Town Independent Regiment" organized by farmer Ren Dengdi and shot Ren outside the north gate of Meiyuan.

5月3日夜, 国民党警备师师长田盛春突然袭击农民任登地组织的“薛镇独立团”, 在梅园北门外射杀任。

[Weinan chronicle] On the 5th, the Shaanxi Red Guards were established in Wangganling, Mihe River. Soon, the Northwest Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army was established in Gaotang, with Liu Zhidan as chairman of the Military Commission and Tang Shu as commander-in-chief.

[Luonan chronicle] On May 7, the "Xu Brigade" set out from Lingkou, passing Huangping, Shipo, and Xunjianchu Haochayu to Tongguan.

On May 6, the party organization of the Communist Party of China in Yi County (now Xunyi County) led revolutionary farmers to launch an uprising and conquer the county with the slogan of fighting grain and "crossing agriculture". The county Soviet government was established on the 12th. On the 31st, the enemy besieged the county seat. The leader was killed and the uprising failed.

[Chunhua chronicle] On May 9, the massive Chunhua "Jiaonong Uprising" broke out. Occupied the county seat on the 11th. That month, the Chunhua District Committee was forced to suspend its activities.

[Lantian chronicle] In May of the 17th year (1928), Yin Gengxin, the leader of the Xujiamiao Self-Defense Regiment, led armed forces to participate in the Weihua Uprising.

On May 9, Communist Party member Zhao Xinsan and other leaders Chunhua farmers held an uprising. Occupy the county seat. On June 19, the county Soviet government was established. On June 30, the uprising under the encirclement of heavy enemy troops failed and the leader died.

[Tongguan chronicle] On May 10, the CCP's Shaanxi underground armed force Xu Quanzhong's mixed brigade (belonging to Li Huchen's department) left Haochayu from Luonan. Feng Yuxiang's army and Ma Hongbin's department tried to intercept it and fought for seven days in the Twelve Liancheng area. Xu's brigade was ordered by the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the CCP to Lead the troops to march westward.

[Weinan City chronicle] On May 10, the "Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army" was formally established in Guapo, Hua County.

[Hua chronicle] In May, the Weihua Uprising, directly led by the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, broke out in the Gaotang Plateau of Hua County and the Chongning Plateau of Weinan. The headquarters was located in Gaotang Primary School. Peasants from villages in Jiuli, Gaotang, Huaxian County established Soviet power one after another to crack down on local tyrants and evil gentry, burn land deeds and documents, and stage riots. Under the leadership of the Shaanxi Special Committee of the Communist Party of China, an armed force composed of farmers as the main body, the Shaanxi Red Guards, was formed. It was active in the Wei and Huayuan areas and frequently attacked the reactionaries. At the same time, Xu Quan, a Kuomintang unit controlled by the Communist Party of China, moved to Gaotang, Huaxian County and established a workers' and peasants' revolutionary army led by Tang Shu, Liu Zhidan, and Xu Quanzhong. The combination of peasant riots and

military armed forces soon formed a Weihua uprising area with Gaotang and Tashan as the center and a radius of hundreds of miles, and an armed separatist situation emerged. In June, the Kuomintang was heavily besieged, and the insurrectionary soldiers and civilians bravely fought against it. However, due to the huge disparity in numbers and the helplessness of the army, the uprising failed. The local tyrants and evil gentry formed a returning regiment and massacred the uprising personnel wildly, creating white terror. The Huaxian Party organization of the Communist Party of China was seriously damaged.

[Hanyin chronicle] In May, cholera was prevalent, and only one or two out of ten patients survived.

In the same month, Wu Xintian, the commander of the 7th Division of a certain unit of the National Army, appointed Pei Jinxiang as the magistrate of Hanyin County. At the same time, the provincial government sent Bian Zhongli to take over as the county magistrate. The former county magistrate Cao Songjun refused to welcome Pei, and Pei Jinxiang took over.

[Chunhua chronicle] On the 30th of the month, the county seat was lost. The "Jiaonong Uprising" failed. Tian Wangxiu (from Fuping), who led his troops to support the uprising, died during the retreat. Zhao Xinsan, chairman of the Soviet government and commander-in-chief of the uprising, was arrested and died.

On May 10, a part of Xu Quan's China Brigade went from Tongguan to Hua County to participate in the peasant riots. On the 16th, the Northwest Workers' and Peasants Revolutionary Army was announced, with Tang Shu, Commander-in-Chief, Liu Zhidan, Chairman of the Military Commission, Wang Taiji, Chief of Staff, Lu Shaoting (Kang Yimin), Director of the Political Department, Wu Haoran, Secretary of the Military Party Committee, and Xu Quanzhong, General Counsel.

It was the generals of the Second Army of the National Army, Li Huchen's headquarters and Feng Yuxiang's troops fought fiercely in Beishan, south of Tongguan, and Li's troops were defeated and retreated to Shangluo.

[Xunyi chronicle] In May, CCP members Xu Caisheng, Lu Youqian and others launched peasant riots in Qingyuan and county towns, captured the county towns, and established the Su Chuai government. Later, due to betrayal by a traitor, the uprising failed, and Xu Caisheng and seven other people were killed.

[Heyang chronicle] In May, Majiazhuang, Southeast Township, united with more than a thousand people from the peasant associations of more than ten villages including Gouxu Dangding, Dongming and Dali Dongbaichi to annihilate the bandit "Cripple Camp".

[Suide chronicle] In May, the Tieqiping Party Branch of Suide South District led thousands of people from 62 villages in the south district to launch a struggle for supplies.

From May to July, under the leadership of Communist Party member Cui Zhengwu and others, thousands of farmers in villages near Shilipu launched a movement against the Gujia Miscellaneous Tax Bureau.

[Lintong chronicle] In May, the Ma'e District Committee participated in the Weihua Uprising.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On May 24, bandit Li Gangwu robbed Yangping Pass and peeked into the county seat, but was repulsed.

On May 26, under the leadership of the East Special Committee of the Communist Party of China, a struggle to expel warlord Zhao Guitang, mainly in Chengcheng, with the participation of



farmers in Dali, Chaoyi, Pucheng and other counties. After the remaining siege of the month, Zhao Guitang was driven away.

[Nanzheng chronicle] The Eighth Division of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army entered the county.

[Hanzhong chronicle] Wu Xintian exploited Hanzhong for seven years, and the eunuch's purse was full. That year, he was forced by Feng Yuxiang, commander-in-chief of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army, and wanted to go east to Ankang and join Li Zongren with stolen money and goods. When the boat arrived at Laohekou, Hubei Province, all the stolen money and goods were intercepted by Fan Zhongxiu's troops. Zhang Weixi, commander of the 8th Division of Feng Yuxiang's 13th Army, led his troops to Hanzhong.

[Liuba chronicle] At that time, bandits were rampant. The bandit leader Feng Yusan occupied Jiangkou, Sancha, Liufengguan, Nanxing, Madao and other places, burning, killing and robbing, committing all kinds of evil, and the social order was chaotic. In that year, the territory was divided into 5 districts; a militia organization committee was established, with the county governor serving as chairman to maintain social order.

[Xixiang chronicle] Sichuan bandits harassed the southwest region and burned and looted Yangheba and other towns. The county security group went on a private crossing to suppress bandits, but due to improper scheduling, the entire group was wiped out and more than a hundred newly purchased fast guns were stolen.

[Feng chronicle] In 1928, Feng Yushan, a giant bandit in southern Shaanxi, broke into Sancha, Liufengguan, Nanxing, Wenjiang Temple and other places from Liuba, causing serious harm. Wang Dongcai turned to plunder the area from Sanguan to Changqiao.

[Yijun chronicle] That year, a battalion of the Kuomintang army was stationed in Yijun County. Evacuated in the 23rd year of the Republic of China (1934).

[Hanyin chronicle] That year, Shen Shoubai gathered bandits and roamed around Yunmen and Jianchi Townships, robbing on the road, kidnapping and killing, and making the road sparsely populated.

是年，沈寿柏聚集土匪，流窜在云门、涧池乡一带，拦路抢劫，绑票杀戮，闹得路断人稀。

[Qianyang chronicle] On June 3, Zhang Yuewang 张约王 and Li 李 attacked the city and held a stalemate for seven days before being dispersed by Xu Ying 许营.

[Weinan chronicle] In early June, the Weinan County security team and militia attacked Chongning Town from Longweipo, but were repulsed by the insurgents.

[Baoji chronicle] On June 5, Zhen Shoushan, the commander-in-chief of the Northwest Civilian Army, led his troops to encircle and suppress the Wushan bandit Wang Youbang, and won outwittingly, and the people, teachers and students detained in Wushan were released. The bandit leader Wang Youbang was dissatisfied after being incorporated and fled to Bikou Town, Gansu Province in the middle of the year. During his escape, he kidnapped the county governor Pu Haifan, escorted him to Bikou and shot him.

On June 13, the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China held its third expanded meeting and passed the Resolution on the General Insurgence in Shaanxi, requiring all localities to continue to organize the riots.

[Suide chronicle] From June to July, the Eastern District (Yihe) party organization secretly mobilized and organized hundreds of farmers to fight against tobacco and seedling taxes, forcing the county government to reduce tobacco and seedling taxes.

[Yan'an City chronicle] In June, more than 600 people in Luohechuan, Ansai County (now part of Ganquan County) resisted grain and money under the leadership of the CCP. The county government was intimidated by the power of the masses and exempted and exempted some grain taxes.

[Baishui chronicle] In June, Song Zheyuan, commander of Feng Yuxiang's army, ordered He Quan, the Baishui garrison, to be promoted to Nankai. He took the opportunity to swallow more than 200 stones of wheat and transported it day and night. Song Zheyuan raised an army to investigate the crime, and the army reached Baishui. How could he be frightened by the power of the Song army and flee north.

[Lantian chronicle] In June, Xu Quanzhong and Yang Xiaochu led more than a hundred people from the Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army to station in Xujiamiao.

[Tongguan chronicle] In June, more than 10,000 farmers from Xiyukou Zhang Ruiwu and Yao Qingli, Madianli, Songcunli, Xiaoyakou, Sidi, Anshang and other villages, unable to bear the heavy burden after the disaster, rushed to the Henan Luxiang County Government to demand reductions in farm work. Tax. After the mediation of local squire Zhang Keyi, the farmers won.

On June 19, Feng Yuxiang mobilized three divisions to attack the Weihua uprising. The revolutionary army entered Nanshan to continue the battle. Tang Shu and Wu Haoran died honorably in the battle of the two rivers.

[Weinan chronicle] In the middle of the month, Tian Jinkai's cavalry division attacked Gaotang, where the Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army headquarters was located, from Hua County, but was defeated again.

[Weinan City chronicle] In June, Feng Yuxiang mobilized heavy troops to besiege the rebel army three times, and the Weihua Uprising failed.

[Weinan chronicle] On the 19th, Shaanxi Provincial Government Chairman Song Zheyuan personally led three divisions, with the cooperation of local reactionary armed forces, in three directions to attack the center of the uprising.

[Hua chronicle] In the same month, local warlords in Shaanxi launched a war against Feng Yuxiang. The first part of the Shaanxi Army crossed the Wei River and stationed in the areas of Yapó (in today's Chengguan Town), Zhucun (in today's Houfang Township), and Chejiabao (in today's Xiamiao Township), planning to attack the county seat occupied by Feng Jun. Feng Jun and Ma Hongbin's troops captured the forts on Yapó.

[Qishan chronicle] In early summer, Dang Yukun's troops attacked Qi, and the garrison Han Qingfang's brigade tried their best to resist. The two armies were locked in a stalemate below the city. The farmers in the four townships fled, and the ripe wheat could not be harvested, so it

fell to the ground. On June 20, reinforcements from Song Zheyuan's troops arrived, and the party rushed to Fengxiang, where they were surrounded and annihilated.

[Weinan chronicle] On the 20th, the rebel army was forced to withdraw from the Wei and Hua areas.

[Shangluo chronicle] On June 25, the Weihua Uprising failed. The commander-in-chief of the uprising army, Tang Shu, and the chief of staff, Liu Zhidan, led more than 300 people from the Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army and the Shaanxi East Red Guards to retreat to Liangchahe and Baoan areas in Luonan County.

[Qianyang chronicle] On June 29, Zhang Fu 张复 asked Li to attack the city, but they failed to return after a stalemate for five days.

[Luonan chronicle] On the evening of June 30, Zhao Yasheng's first battalion living in Baoan Street was surrounded by the remnants of the warlord Li Huchen's brigade and the militia. Tang Shu led his troops to reinforce and fought fiercely on Baoan Street. In the end, due to the disparity in strength between the enemy and us, and the lack of ammunition and help, Tang Shu, Zhao Yasheng and 37 others died heroically, and more than 50 people including Li Dade were arrested and detained in Luonan County Prison. Li Huchen's troops cut off Tang Shu's head and hung it at the west gate of the county town for "public display".

[Shangluo chronicle] On July 1, Tang Shu died in the battle of Baoan, and Li Dade was arrested and killed by the Luonan County Government of the Kuomintang.

On July 2, Sun Lianzhong and Han Zhanyuan of the Second Army captured Li Huchen in Jingyang.

In early July, the Northwest Workers' and Peasants Revolutionary Army was stationed in Zhangjiaping. Liu Zhidan and Liu Ji once presided over a meeting of activists of the Military Commission and the Eastern Shaanxi Special Committee, which was attended by Xu Quanzhong, Xie Zichang, Yang Xiaochu, Lei Tianxiang, etc. Liu Zhidan summarized the reasons for the failure of the Weihua Uprising. The meeting decided to temporarily put away the red flag and suspend the organization of the Soviet Union. Communist Party members in the army left the army too red and engaged in underground activities; about 100 people in gray, hidden and still stayed in secret activities.

From May to July, after the Weihua Uprising, Feng Yuxiang massacred and brutally persecuted the Communists and revolutionary masses. The local tycoon and inferior gentry counterattacked, Caesarean section, digging his heart, gouging out his eyes, and buried alive, and nearly 1,000 victims.

[Qianyang chronicle] On July 8, Xu Tianxing 许天兴 sent out his troops, divided into two groups, and headed north to the Central Plains for massive revenge. In this battle, Xu Ying shot 6 people, injured more than 10, set fire to more than 100 people's houses, and destroyed more than 1,000 stones of wheat (500 kilograms per stone).

On the 10th July, Shi Jingting, acting chairman of Shaanxi Province and chief of general staff of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army, followed Feng Yuxiang's instructions to hold an oath of allegiance to Chiang Kai-shek among the Kuomintang members in Hongcheng, and began to "purge the party" against the Communist Party.

[Chengcheng chronicle] In May, the Dongfu Working Committee of the Communist Party of China decided to launch a peasant uprising in Cigounan, attack the warlord Zhao Guitang entrenched in Weizhuang Town, and coordinate the Weihua Uprising organized by the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China. On July 5, a general offensive was launched, and Zhao Guitang abandoned his baggage and fled. The Cigounan warlords were completely wiped out.

5月，中共洞府工委决定在茨沟南发动农民起义，进攻盘踞未庄镇的军阀赵桂堂，并协调中共陕西省委组织的卫华起义。

[Dali chronicle] There has been a severe drought since the second month of the leap month, and there have been consecutive droughts in summer, autumn and winter. The autumn grain harvest has been poor and wheat has not been planted well. On July 14, the temperature was as high as 44°C.

[Lantian chronicle] In July, Liu Zhidan and Xu Quanzhong held a military meeting in Xujiamiao and decided to combine the Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army and the Xujiamiao Self-Defense Group.

[Heyang chronicle] In July, the National Alliance Army arrived in He. Duan Maogong fled to northern Shaanxi with his cronies, and the remaining troops were recruited by Gengzhuang. Other garrison troops also fled one after another. The warlord melee that lasted for more than ten years in Heyang has begun to end.

In July, Feng Yuxiang sent Zhang Weixi and other departments to besiege Fengxiang Danghai Tower and other remnants of the Shaanxi army. The remnants of Li Huchen in Chengcheng, Dongfu and Heyang were collected by Feng. Yuexiu Department of North Shaanxi Well, Zhenshoushan Department of Xifu, and Ma Hongbin Department of Weibei are ostensibly under the command of Feng.

That month, Communist Party members Liu Zhidan and Cao Liru returned to northern Shaanxi to engage in armed struggle.

[Baoji chronicle] On August 1, the 17th year (1928), Dang Yukun was shot to death in Fengxiang. During the liquidation of his family property, more than 40 large and precious ancient artifacts such as tripods, Yi pots, pots, and statues from the Shang and Zhou dynasties were seized.

[Ningqiang chronicle] At dawn on August 2, more than 100 people from Li Gang's armed bandits attacked Yangping Pass. After letting the bandits loot for nearly three hours, they blew the trumpet to close the group and retreated towards Yanzi Bian. Five or six stragglers were captured and executed on the spot by the masses.

[Shangzhou chronicle] In August 1928, after the failure of the Weihua Uprising, the remaining troops of the Northwest Workers and Peasants Revolutionary Army, under the leadership of Xu Quanzhong, stationed in Heilongkou for more than a month and entered Henan via the county seat, Longjuzhai and Shangnan.

[Shangluo chronicle] In August, the remaining troops of the Northwest Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army entered the county seat of Shangxian County, and later entered Henan from Longjuzhai and Shangnan.

[Tongguan chronicle] In August, after investigating the banditry, County Magistrate Wang Zuozhou led the security team and police from the Public Security Bureau to eliminate the bandits in Oujiacheng, Chaijiawan and Huaer Temple in Lingnan, and captured seven people. The bandit leader Sun Gensheng died in prison, and Yu Jun was executed.

[Yao chronicle] In August, Guanzhong Road was cancelled, and Yaoxian County was changed to a county directly under the province.

On September 4, Song Zheyuan captured Fengxiang County, and more than 200 officers and soldiers of the Shaanxi Army were captured. Later, Dang Yukun was shot in Xi'an.

On September 14, Feng Yuxiang reported to the National Government that it would arrive in Xi'an on the day, and it is planned to inspect the troops stationed in Shaanxi immediately and effectively adapt them.

[Yan'an City chronicle] In September, the CCP's Northern Shaanxi Special Commission sent Li Fuhua to Yan'an to begin the restoration of CCP organizations in Yan'an.

[Sanyuan chronicle] In September, there was a continuous severe drought, which reduced summer grain production, failed to harvest autumn grain, and failed to sow winter wheat. In mid-September, Feng Yuxiang sent Zhang Weixi to lead his troops to southern Shaanxi. Wu Xintian sent troops to resist and was defeated by Feng. Wu fled to Hubei with a few troops.

[Qianyang chronicle] In September, Huang Yanying from Zhen Shoushan's department led the Yan Lishan regiment to the county to suppress bandits. Later, due to poor reconnaissance, the bandit leader Li Shuiwa slipped through the net.

[Xixiang chronicle] In September, Wu Xintian's brigade commander Niu Yuchun fought with the Zhao Fenglin division of the Northwest Army in the Shilipu and Niutoushan areas. Niu's brigade was defeated and entered Sichuan.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 22nd September, the Xi'an Municipal Government was established, and Xiao Zhenying was appointed mayor. He was stationed on the west side of Wuwei Shizi Zhongzhou Guild Hall (the west courtyard of today's No. 6 Middle School) and was directly under the Shaanxi Provincial Government. The jurisdiction covers the inner city of Xi'an and the four passes of Chang'an County, covering an area of 15.5 square kilometers.

On September 24, Feng Yuxiang telegraphed Qin Dechun, Chief of General Staff of the Army Group, and Wu Xiqi, Director of Military and Political Affairs in Xi'an: 1. All armies are not allowed to recruit additional troops, and any gaps will not be made up; 2. The full number of troops and guns of the three brigades specified in the first division can be changed to two brigades, and those who are less than two brigades can be changed to one brigade; 3. Instructions for generals This downsizing is to reduce soldiers and save salaries; 4. If there is any downsizing, it is not true that the recruiters who are mixed and recruited privately will be executed regardless of the level of official, and will never be lenient.

Qiu Song Zheyuan killed two division commanders under Li Huchen, Chi Yawu, He Jingwei and Li's chief of staff Liu Jiheng. So far, the Shaanxi army has either been eliminated, integrated or expelled, and Shaanxi is completely under the rule of Feng Yuxiang.

[Jingyang chronicle] In winter, the siege of Xi'an, Sanyuan and Jingyang was lifted, Yu Youren came to the county, and the county magistrate Jiao Funan (appointed by Tian Yujie) escaped.

On October 8, the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China sent a letter of instruction to the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, pointing out that "in the past, the Party's riot policy has committed a deep blind tendency and must be

severely corrected." Instruct the provincial party committee to take the six resolutions as the criterion to overcome the illusionary riots and blind mistakes.

[Mizhi chronicle] On September 28 (August 15), due to a traitor's betrayal, the CPC Shaanxi North Special Committee office, which had moved into Sanmin No. 2 Middle School that summer, was destroyed, and Du Heng and four others were arrested, which was the "Mid-Autumn Festival Incident".

[Ganquan chronicle] In October, more than 700 people from Luohechuan in Ansai County (now part of Ganquan County), under the propaganda and instigation of the Communist Party, carried pots, bowls, and rations to Xinlezhai, the seat of the Kuomintang county government in Ansai County, to resist food and money, and fight More than 10 days. Frightened by the power of the masses, the Kuomintang government was forced to reduce taxes and grain payments for three months.

[Zhenba chronicle] In October, Xiang Zongshi, the leader of the peasant uprising in Wanyuan Huaeshan, went to the south of the county to help the rich and the poor, suppressing Zhong Shitai, a local tycoon in Zhongjialing, Pingluo, and Jia Qing and Xiong Binglin, the policemen who were urging money for food in Changtan.

10月, 万源华峨山农民起义领袖项宗实到县南扶贫济贫, 镇压平罗钟家岭土豪钟世泰, 贾庆、熊秉林, 长滩催收食物的警察。

[Yan'an City chronicle] In October, two squads of soldiers from the temporary 18th Division of the Kuomintang Army stationed in Fushi revolted and were defeated by the Kuomintang Army Gao Shuangcheng's troops in Laoshan.

10月, 驻阜石的国民党军临时第十八师两个班的战士起义, 在崂山被国民党军高双成部队击败。

[Hanyin chronicle] In October, Wu Xintian, the commander-in-chief of the 16th Route Army of the National Army, led his troops to the east through the county, and the county magistrate Pei Jinxiang left with the army.

In the same month, the temporary county government was established and implemented the committee system. As the new county chief was temporarily vacant, Hu Shuzhu acted as the county magistrate. Luo Gui, the evil county official, robbed merchants in the suburbs and was executed on the spot by the Provisional County Government Committee.

[Changwu chronicle] In October, there was an abnormal drought and hailstorm in the summer. There was almost no harvest of autumn crops, and the price of Doumai rose to 4 silver dollars. Relief societies were set up in counties to provide relief to hungry people.

[Pucheng chronicle] In October, Shaanxi Provincial Chairman Song Zheyuan planned to mobilize Feng Tianxian and his troops to go south to Shang County. Feng Tianxian and others led by him were killed.

10月, 陕西省主席宋哲元拟动员冯天仙率部南下商县。他率领的冯天仙等人被杀。

[Yanchang chronicle] In autumn, Hei Xianzhang (zibin), commander of the 2nd Division and 3rd Brigade of the 10th Army of the Second Group Army of the National Revolutionary Army (Yang Hucheng Department), was dissatisfied with Chiang Kai-shek's downsizing of Yang's Department and returned home angrily.

秋, 国民革命军第二集团军第10军(杨虎城部)第2师第3旅司令员黑贤章(子斌)因不满蒋介石缩编杨部而回国生气地回家。

[Ningqiang chronicle] On October 17, the rebel Han Shichang (nicknamed Han Peipi), who claimed to be the "National Revolutionary Army Northwest Fighting Feng Army", fell into Ningqiang City and ransacked it for 7 days. He was defeated by Wang Zhiyuan's troops and fled into Sichuan.

10月17日，自称“国民革命军西北打冯军”的叛军韩世昌（绰号韩佩皮）攻入宁强城，对其进行了7天的洗劫。被王志远军击败，逃入四川。

[Yan'an chronicle] In the winter of October, soldiers from two squads of the 86th Division mutinied and revolted under the instigation of the Communist Party members. They were chased to Laoshan by the Kuomintang division commander Gao Shuangcheng and suppressed the uprising.

10月冬天，86师两个班的战士在共产党员的煽动下发生哗变、起义。他们被国民党师长高双成追至崂山，镇压了起义。

[Hanyin chronicle] In November, the county government incorporated Shen Xiting's troops into the Qingxiang Team and appointed Shen as the leader of the Qingxiang Team.

十一月，县府收编沈玺亭部为清乡队，委任沈为清乡队长。

[Hu chronicle] In November, the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China was destroyed by the enemy, and the Huxian Party organization lost contact with its superiors. He Yubin and Zhou Zhi Chi Bingwen besieged Feng Yuxiang's troops in Xi'an, but were defeated. He was escorted to Xi'an by Feng Yuxiang and executed.

何玉斌、周植、池秉文围攻冯玉祥军于西安，结果被击败。被冯玉祥押解至西安处决。

[Yang chronicle] On December 5, Sichuan bandits Wang Sanchun, Zhao Liancheng and others led hundreds of bandits to rob Ma Chang and Xiecun before turning to Chenggu.

In December, the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China sent Xie Zichang back to northern Shaanxi to carry out armed struggle.

[Bin chronicle] In December, there was drought in summer and autumn, heavy hail, poor wheat harvest, and no hope for autumn. As a result, Doumai was worth 4 yuan, and the poor were displaced.

[Baishui chronicle] On December 25, the bandit Jia Degong (from Luochuan) who was entrenched in Huanglong Mountain led his gangsters to rob all the shops in Yaohe Town, Baishui. They also robbed 27 farmers' mules, killed 4 people from Yaohe, Fangma, Xiwu and other villages, and injured 2 others.

[Chenggu chronicle] On the fifth night of the twelfth lunar month, Wang Sanchun's bandit Zhao Liancheng led hundreds of people with guns into the Xiaodong Gate, walked down the main street, and robbed the South Gate. Burned down Tianshantang Pharmacy, Dashunyuan Rice Wine Shop and dozens of private houses.

In that year, there was no rain from spring to autumn, the summer harvest was less than 20%, and there was no autumn grain harvest. A bucket of rice cost 2 to 3 yuan (silver yuan).

[Wugong chronicle] According to Feng Fahe's "China Rural Economic Data", the population of Wugong at the end of this year was 179,099.

[Liquan chronicle] There was a severe drought in autumn, resulting in no harvest and barley and wheat seeds lost.

[Qianyang chronicle] There was a severe drought in the second half of the year and there was no autumn grain harvest; wheat was planted in December and sprouted in February of the following year.

[Qishan chronicle] In autumn, Han Qingfang led his troops to surrender their weapons to Shaanxi Provincial Chairman Song Zheyuan at the playground of Peking University in the city, and Han left the field.

[Mei chronicle] In autumn, Feng Yuxiang's Nationalist Army, after wiping out Fengxiang Dang Yukun, wiped out all the small warlords entrenched in various counties.

[Fufeng chronicle] In the winter of that year, retired policeman Ding Lu Shijie shot Luo Guancheng, the leader of the county security team, to death in Laoyawo (today's Xiwu Village, Jingdang, Qishan), and gathered a crowd to form an army to join the Northwest People's Army.

[Yulin chronicle] In December, Shaanxi Provincial Chairman Song Zheyuan reduced Jing Yuexiu to the temporary 18th Division. The administrative and financial rights of northern Shaanxi were managed by the provincial government, and personnel were sent to Yu to inspect the soldiers of the Jing Department for the first time.

[Yulin chronicle] In the winter, Song Zheyuan became the provincial chairman and reduced the Jingyuexiu Department to the temporary 18th Army Division. The administrative and financial rights of northern Shaanxi were managed by the provincial government, and personnel were sent to Yu to inspect the Jingbu for the first time.

[Xi'an chronicle] △ There was a severe drought in Guanzhong, resulting in poor harvests in summer and autumn. The provincial and municipal governments used work-relief to build a folk park on the north side of Zhongshanmennei Road. Renovate the roads on the East, West, South and North streets, remove the stone pavement and replace it with gravel and dirt roads. Remove the outer openings of the east, west, south, and north city gates and the gate towers at the city's street entrances to facilitate traffic. Shangqin, Shangjian, Shangren (today's Jiefang Road) and Shangde roads were built in the new urban areas.

[Huayin chronicle] In that year, the county had 20,467 households and a population of 117,730 people.

[Nanzheng chronicle] There was severe drought and famine in the county, and victims gathered in the county seat. Some ate grass roots and tree bark to satisfy their hunger; tens of thousands fled to Sichuan to beg for food. Porridge farms were set up in the four passes of the county to provide relief to the victims.

## 1929 18th year of the Republic of China

[Zhen'an chronicle] Zhao Shoushan, the 51st Brigade of the National Revolutionary Army, led his troops to garrison Zhen'an to prevent and suppress the bandit Wang Sanchun.

[Danfeng chronicle] Tian Jinkai's unit of the Fifth Army of the National Revolutionary Army has been stationed in the village for more than a year, and the support is huge. At one time, 600 dan of wheat was imposed, and the city and the countryside could not bear it.

民国十八年(1929年),除普通一般捐资外,每两田税、杂银加捐2斗7升粟米。



国民革命军第五军田金开所在部队进驻该村一年多，支援力度巨大。曾一度征收小麦600石，城乡不堪忍受。

自上年以来，三茬作物已两年未收，饥荒严重。玉米每斗4银元。

每两普银征收警银0.50元，普杂银0.935元，实际每两普银征收3.74元。

[Xianyang chronicle] △Since the 17th year (1928), there have been severe droughts for several years. Wells and springs have dried up, Jing and Wei rivers have stopped, and crops have failed. Many people have fled to the north and south mountains. Doumai prices have increased from 5 cents to 7 yuan 2 cents. The county government As of this year, relief organizations and porridge restaurants were set up, but the number of people who died of freezing and starvation in the county still reached over 30,000, making it the most serious famine in local history.

[Baoji chronicle] There was a severe drought, the seedlings withered, the crops failed, and the people were in dire straits. All the grass roots and bark were eaten, and hungry people were everywhere. Rich households dominate the land and exchange an acre of land for a bushel of wheat, while the poor lose everything to satisfy their hunger.

[Sanyuan chronicle] That year, there was a severe drought, and the whole county was in famine. The hungry people gathered leaves, bark, and weeds for food. Heavy snow fell again in winter, with more than 2 feet of snow covering the flat areas. Deaths from cold and starvation are common. In the county, more than 30,000 people died from freezing and starving while fleeing famine.

[Mei chronicle] In the spring, Jinqu Wang Cheng and others organized more than 6,000 farmers to besiege the county town with farm tools in hand, demanding reductions in grain payments. The next day, more farmers besieged the city, and they finally won. Communist Party member He Tuyuan was dispatched by the Qishan Branch of the Communist Party of China and joined the Qixi United Security Group (i.e. Yinggezui Militia, later the militia moved to Qijiazhai New City) stationed in Yinggezui Liujiacheng of this county as a master (clerk). He Tuyuan Yuan developed two Communist Party members including Li Zhonghe in the militia. On the early morning of the sixth day of the twelfth lunar month (16 January), He Tuyuan staged a mutiny, pulled out more than 50 men and more than 60 guns, and crossed the Wei River at night to go to Fufeng Famen Temple. He contacted Yang Wanqing of the Northwest People's Army, who had a relationship with the United Front, and was organized into the third battalion of the regiment. He Shiyuan was appointed as battalion commander.

On February 5, Feng Yuxiang returned from Nanjing to the north of Henan, Shaanxi and Gansu disaster relief and for the dispatch of the Second Army.

In February, the North Shaanxi Special Committee of the Communist Party of China held its first expanded meeting in Zhangjiacha, Suide. It is required to actively carry out the military movement work and organize party members to go to the White Army to fight for the armed forces.

[Chenggu chronicle] There was no rain from February to August, and the trees died of drought and the seedlings were scorched. The farmers lived without food, eating all the grass roots and bark, and eating "Guanyin soil". There is heavy snow in winter, hunger and cold, epidemics are prevalent, and deaths from freezing and starvation are everywhere. There are 41,470 households without food or clothing in the county, of which 5,620 households have fled their homes.

[Dali chronicle] On the 22nd of February, a storm suddenly arose, which could not be distinguished from a distance away. The sky suddenly turned red and then black, and then subsided from morning to evening. Along the Luo and Wei coasts, wheat and beans were uprooted, and the sand in the villages was one or two feet thick.

On March 12, Feng Yuxiang resigned as Minister of Military and Political Affairs.

[Xunyi chronicle] At dawn on March 14, bandit Chen Guozhang and six to seven hundred people attacked the county seat. County magistrate Li Ligeng, finance director Pu Ziji and more than a hundred civil servants, primary school teachers and students were captured and later released after negotiation.

[Chenggu chronicle] On March 17, Wang Sanchun led a group of bandits to attack Erliba, and many street houses were burned down. The militia fought fiercely with Wang, and each suffered casualties.

On March 25, Feng Yuxiang went to Huashan to recuperate, and Chiang Kai-shek sent Shao Lizi to visit Feng. Shao arrived at Huashan on the 29th.

In late March, when the Jiang Gui War broke out, Feng Yuxiang sent 130,000 people from six divisions to attack Wuhan from the Jinghan Line. The Zhang Weixi Department of Feng Jun stationed in southern Shaanxi was reorganized into the 27th Division of the Army and moved eastward to Wuhan along the Han River. Due to the failure of the Gui family. Zhang went to Yunyang, Hubei Province, and then led him back to Shaanxi.

In March, there was a famine in northern Shaanxi, and grain grabbing incidents continued to occur. The Yongning Mountain Branch of the Communist Party of China mobilized students and the masses to force the head of Baoan County to agree to vote for the general election of the militia. Liu Zhidan was elected as the president of the security county militia, and Cao Liru was the deputy president.

[Long chronicle] In March, the drought became more intense, and by summer there was no wheat harvest. For 20 silver dollars, the victims had no way to survive, and hundreds of them starved to death every day. At the turn of summer and autumn, the rain was out of season, and the harvest was less than 20 to 30%.

[Yulin City chronicle] On the Qingming Festival (either 4, 5, or 6 April), Jing Yuexiu rebelled against Zhang Yuyan, commander of the company of the heavy supply battalion of his troops, so he cut off Zhang's nose, gouged out his eyes, and brutally killed him in Sanyi Temple outside the south gate of the county.

清明节，景越秀背叛部队重补营连长张玉言，将张玉言割鼻、剜眼，残忍杀害于清明节南门外三义寺。县。

In early April, the Shaanxi Provisional Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China appointed Chen Yunqiao as the inspector of the West Road to resume rectification organizations and carry out armed struggles among the disaster victims.

[Bin chronicle] In spring, last year's drought was abnormal, and this year's spring drought is even worse. The nine districts raised funds to raise food to relieve the victims. The county government set up a porridge shop in the Gospel Hall (Bodhisattva Lane in the city) to relieve the hungry.

On April 2, He Yaozu and Chiang Kai-shek arrived in Tongguan to pay homage to Feng Yuxiang, urging Feng to go to Nanjing as soon as possible to discuss the plan. On the 3rd, He Litong returned to Nanjing for his life.

[Hanbin chronicle] In the 18th year (1929), on April 5, Chen Ding'an's guerrilla armed forces besieged Ankang City. Feng Yuxiang sent a telegram to attack Chiang Kai-shek. The main force went out of Tongguan and ordered Wang Yuwen to be the commander of Ankang.

四月五日，陈定安游杂武装围困安康城。

冯玉祥通电讨伐蒋介石，主力部队出潼关，命王玉文为安康留守司令。

On April 10, Feng Yuxiang in Huashan issued a telegram to warn the governments of Henan, Shaanxi, Gansu, Qingning and Ning provinces to uniformly obey the central government, and all employment, administration, finance, etc. were under the unified command of the central government.

[Wugong chronicle] In April, Chen Yunqiao, the special commissioner of the Xifu District Committee of the Communist Party of China, met Chen Qiwu of Sufang and Huang Yanwen of Zhaocun and encouraged them to organize armed forces and use guerrilla warfare to fight against the rich and help the poor. Therefore, Chen immediately contacted more than 30 hungry people in Beixiang and carried out activities in Huaiya and other places at the junction of Yucui and Lichu counties. Huang Yanwen gathered more than 100 people and carried out activities in Wugong, Fufeng and other places.

[Zhidan chronicle] That month, under the leadership of the party organization, more than a thousand farmers from all townships in the county rushed to Yongning Mountain and surrounded the county government, demanding a reduction in grain and money. The county magistrate was forced to agree.

[Zizhou chronicle] In the spring, there was a severe drought last year, and this spring there is a severe famine. People in this area starved to death on the road, which was too horrible to watch. Many poor farmers sold their sons and daughters and fled to Shanxi.

[Shangluo chronicle] At the turn of spring and summer, Shangxian, Longjuzhai, Luonan, Shangnan, Shanyang and other places suffered from long-term drought and no rain, which caused a major disaster. In July, heavy rains fell again, and the three crops failed. People ate tree bark and grass roots, and there were starving people on the road. The CPC Shangxian Telegraph Bureau Branch encouraged the disaster victims in the urban area to ask the Kuomintang authorities for "food, land, and freedom" and to fight against grain and taxation.

[Hengshan chronicle] In spring and summer, there was a severe drought without rain, and the strong wind roared for a hundred days. The crops in the fields were buried in sand. The whole area suffered a disaster that had not been seen in a century. The famine became more serious, and the roots of grass and bark of trees were dug up and stripped away. People even ate bones and wood to feed themselves. A dou of rice cost 5 yuan. Human trafficking became a market, and the price of a person was no more than 50 yuan. The government and gentry collected two-fifths of the human trafficking tax. 8,000 people left the county, 2,000 people starved to death, and 2,000 people were sold. Most households had no food, and the villages became ruins.

[Zhenba chronicle] In the spring, Xiang Zongshi attacked Zhenba County. Wang Wenrong, the captain of the regiment defense bureau, was killed, and the regiment members fled to Xixiang. Xiang Zongshi was besieged in Jianshanzi at the junction of Zhenba and Wanyuan by Wanyuan's "Qingxiang Commander" Liao Yuchen in collusion with three troops stationed in Zhenbachende. Xiang fought hard for four days before being captured and killed.

[Yulin chronicle] In the spring and summer, under the leadership of the Communist Party, there were many incidents of "hungry people's self-rescue groups" besieging counties and resisting grain in the territory, and the "Big Household Eater" movement spread throughout the territory. In the winter, Liu Zhidan, Secretary of the Northern Shaanxi Military Commission of the Communist Party of China, and others secretly entered the country and led the hungry people's movement in Hengshan, Mizhi and other places to develop it from an economic struggle to a political struggle. Many members of the Communist Party of China followed the special committee's policy of "get in, stand firm, climb up, and pull out" and secretly carried out troop movement work inside the Kuomintang army.

[Liquan chronicle] In April, Qiu Buyue returned to Liquan. Using Jicun and Zhangran villages as bases of activity, armed struggle was carried out.

On April 20, in order to contact Feng Yuxiang against Gui, Chiang Kai-shek was Xu as the president of the Executive Yuan when he sent Shao Lizi and others to visit Feng. On that day, Feng Yutong called Jiang and refused with "limited by talent, and they should not be strong". In May, military vehicles between Xi'an-Tongguan and Shaanzhou began to sell tickets. Soon after, it was extended westward to Fengxiang and Pingliang in Gansu, and bus stations were set up in Fengxiang and Pingliang.

[Huanglong chronicle] In May, bandits Liang Zhankui, Yang Mouzi and others gathered in Huanglong Mountain, plundering and extorting people for ransom. Liang Zhankui has about 500 people, who is his own commander, and lives in Huanglongmiaogou.

5月，土匪梁占奎、杨谋子等人聚集在黄龙山，抢劫、勒索赎金。梁占奎手下有五百人左右，自己指挥，住在黄龙庙沟。

On May 27, Feng Yuxiang was powered to the field.

[Suide chronicle] On May 29, the Suide County Party Committee organized and led a struggle at the egg-breaking factory. On the same day, the peasant army marched on the county government office again, forcing the government to distribute silver to relieve the hungry people.

[Feng chronicle] Zhang Weixi was appointed as the garrison envoy of southern Shaanxi, and the taxes were increased fourfold. The amount of taxes in Feng County increased from more than 5,000 yuan to more than 20,000 yuan, and the people's power was exhausted. After many petitions to the province, the price was reduced by half.

[Hanyin chronicle] That year, Guanyinhe Chenjia Pot Factory and Yangjiaba Wujia Plow Factory began to cast iron pots and plowshares by traditional methods.

That year, Shen Shoubai's troops killed the Catholic priest (Italian) at Taizifen, took his mount and left.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On June 3, Li Gangwu colluded with stock bandit Zhao Yuancheng and led more than 2,000 bandits to capture Ningqiang, looted and burned more than 300 houses, and kidnapped more than 20 people (hostages). Therefore, the year, month, day, and hour when the incident occurred were all related to "Ji". "Ji" belongs to the snake among the earthly branches, so people called this banditry "the four snakes coming out of the cave."

[Luochuan chronicle] On the evening of June 7, bandit leader Jin Dahan sent his party member Liang Zhankui to rob Huojia Village and Fengjia Village, killing more than 10 villagers, canvassing for votes for more than 20 people, and robbed all livestock and food.

On June 7, Feng Jun stationed in Daqing Pass at the junction of Shaanxi and Jin Dynasties withdrew to Tongguan, Chaoyi and Hancheng. On the 8th, all the Feng army in Henan retreated to the west of Tongguan, one to Chang'an and the other to Hanzhong.

On June 8, Yuexiu, North Shaanxi Jing, said in Nanjing that Feng Jun faked Shaanxi, but Ye Jingdian refused.

On June 9, Sun Liangcheng obtained the consent of Song Zheyuan and ordered Xie Tianxiang, the director of the Automobile Management Department, to supervise the staff and 23 cars of the department and stationed in Xi'an.

[Yanchang chronicle] In June, Black Charter organized a party training class in Yichuan to oppose Feng Yuxiang's Ma Tengjiao Brigade's illegal sharing of food funds. He was trapped by Wu Tianzhen, the head of the Kuomintang's Shaanxi Provincial Guard District. In the same month, Xie Zichang participated in the command of the rescue of Hei Xianzhang, but the siege failed and Hei Xianzhang was killed in Yichuan. His son Hei Zhide led his troops to continue stationed in the village.

[Yanchuan chronicle] In June, the Yanchuan District Committee of the Communist Party of China mobilized farmers to fight against "eating big households" and "turning over farmers".

On June 16, Feng Juntian Jinkai's department decided to oppose Feng with Zhang Weixi's department. On the 18th, Tian led 20,000 people to leave Tongguan.

On June 18, Li Zizhou was awein-inspiring in prison and was tortured to death by the Kuomintang.

On June 20, Feng Yuxiang left Huayin for Jin. Before leaving, he summoned his subordinates to explain that it was a party and state plan. In order to preserve the northwest plan, he had to resolutely go abroad. The commander-in-chief handed over Shi Jingting to represent him. Shaanxi and Gansu affairs were still entrusted to Song Zheyuan, Liu Yufen and Men Zhizhong, and asked Lu Zhonglin to contact the central government. In the summer, the second expanded meeting of the North Shaanxi Special Committee of the Communist Party of China was held in Hongshi Gorge, Yulin Province. The meeting proposed to carry out armed struggle in three ways: white, gray and red. Liu Zhidan is the secretary of the Special Committee of Military Affairs.

[Xunyi chronicle] In July, Red Spear Clubs emerged in various parts of the county, and the Tuqiao Red Spear Club formed a security regiment, which was stationed in the county seat and Tuqiao. He once made a surprise attack on the first division of the Kuomintang rebel army stationed in Chunhua. Later, the division captured Tuqiao Xindian Village, killing several people, and the situation was settled after the Red Spear Association paid compensation.

[Yanchuan chronicle] July: Nearly a thousand farmers besieged the city for four days and nights, forcing the Kuomintang county government to reduce or reduce land taxes and open warehouses to provide relief to the victims.

That year, most parts of the province suffered from severe drought and no crops were harvested. The southwestern part of the county was the hardest hit area, and many people died of starvation.

[Wugong chronicle] Since the beginning of this summer, "people markets" have appeared in Wugong Town, Changning, Puji and other places. Husbands bring their wives, fathers bring their daughters, and they put straw flags on their heads. They are everywhere in the market seeking to sell. The highest value is more than 20 yuan, and the lowest value is only four or five yuan,

which is not enough for a bucket of food. When the sale was finalized and the flesh and blood were separated, the men cried and the women howled, their livers and lungs were torn apart, some fainted and fell to the ground, and they died suddenly. The condition was so miserable that it made people palpitate.

[Ninqiang chronicle] Xia Bandit Wang Sanchun came to invade Ningqiang. County security captain Li Xunchen led the attack, and Li and dozens of officers and soldiers died in the battle. Fortunately, a large group of Wang Zhiyuan's troops crossed the border, and they fought hard to fight back the bandits. The next day, a memorial gathering was held in the county town for those who died in the line of duty.

[Zhenba chronicle] In the summer, Wang Sanchun's bandits rushed into Zhenba County and robbed Anya Liang, Qiligou and other places.

[Xunyang chronicle] In summer, the Wuhan Camp of the National Government appointed Zhang Hongyuan (Feisheng), a native of this county, as the commander of the second route of the Shaanxi Provincial Anti-Rebellion Army, and Zhang Danping (Fan) as the commander-in-chief of the Shaanxi-Hubei Border Defense Army. The two recruited soldiers and horses in the eastern part of southern Shaanxi and incorporated local armed forces. Zhang Danping sent Song Fuyan's camp of Shu Jinlong Regiment stationed in Zhaowan to rob residents wantonly. The people could not bear it and united hundreds of people.

6月, 洵阳县城商会成立, 有会员51人(家)。当年, 蜀河商会呈请县政府备案, 发行直型纸币四万串。“协盛福”, “乾泰发”等不少商号、油坊亦印发纸币。

夏, 国民政府武汉行营委本县人张鸿远(飞生)为陕西省讨逆军第二路司令, 张丹屏(藩)为陕鄂边防军总司令。二人在陕南东部一带招兵买马, 收编地方武装。张丹屏派驻赵湾舒金龙团宋复彦营肆意抢劫居民, 民众不堪其扰, 联合数百人, 在北区区长朱守正策划下, 于9月11日(农历八月初九)夜对舒团发起突然袭击, 杀死宋复彦及官兵四、五十人。翌日清晨, 赵家湾街尸横遍地, 血流成河。

9月16日(农历八月十四日), 本县人胡纪坤挟持镇安人“真龙天子”冯光霞, 聚众百余人, 进袭双河驻军, 失败。胡、冯被杀。

蜀河筹立高等小学堂, 次年(1930)正式开学。此为洵阳第二所高级小学。

[Long chronicle] Drought returned in August and September, and autumn sowing was out of season. In that year, the red land was thousands of miles away, people were panicked, and many people fled from the village. Especially when the hungry people from Guanzhong came to Long, they dug up all the bark, grass roots, and left corpses on the road.

[Xunyang chronicle] Under the planning of Zhu Shouzheng, the head of the North District, they launched a surprise attack on Shu Regiment on the night of September 11 (the ninth day of the eighth lunar month), killing Song Fuyan and 40 to 50 officers and soldiers. The next morning, Zhaojiawan Street was littered with corpses and blood flowed like a river.

[Yanchang chronicle] In September of the same year, Yang Gengwu and others went to the village to form an alliance with Hei Zhide for an uprising. They organized armed forces to fight against the rich and help the poor. In less than a year, the number grew to more than 1,000 people. The Communist Party sent dozens of Communist Party members into the village and secretly established party branches. The Kuomintang warlords Gao Shuangcheng and Jing Yuexiu repeatedly sent lobbyists but were rejected.

国民党军阀高双成、景月修多次派人说客, 均遭到拒绝。

[Hanyin chronicle] In September of the 18th year (1929), Zhang Weixi's troops went from Hanzhong to Ankang via Hanyin. They stayed overnight in Puxipu and were robbed of more than 100 rifles and ammunition by Shen Xiting's troops.

九月，张维玺部从汉中经汉阴到安康。夜宿蒲溪铺，被沈玺亭部抢去步枪100余支及弹药。十二月十日张部折回汉阴，在涧池铺财神庙召开乡民大会，根据县府恶差杨发的胡乱指点，40多名无辜群众被枪杀于庙后麦田，制造了骇人听闻的“涧池惨案”。

[Xunyang chronicle] On September 16 (the fourteenth day of the eighth lunar month), Hu Jikun, a native of this county, kidnapped Feng Guangxia, the "True Dragon Emperor" from Zhen'an, and gathered more than a hundred people to attack the Shuanghe garrison, but failed. Hu and Feng were killed.

On September 21, Liu Yufen, together with He Yaozu, Yu Youren and others, left Xi'an for Nanjing. On the 24th, the reporter of the Nanjing meeting said that this was to report on the deployment in the northwest and asked for instructions. There are 300,000 soldiers in the northwest, and the inspection and deployment have recently begun.

[Changwu chronicle] On September 27, the "Republic of China Daily" published a speech by Youren during his inspection of the disaster situation in Shaanxi, pointing out that there had been no rain in Guanzhong in northern Shaanxi for two years, there was no harvest of autumn crops, and traffic was difficult, and the villagers starved to death and fled. It was appalling and shocking. Palpitations.

On October 10, Song Zheyuan, Shi Jingting, Sun Liangcheng and 27 other generals of the Second Division, under the instigation of Yan Xishan and Feng Yuxiang, sent an anti-Jiang Tong telegram from Xi'an, pushing Yan Xishan and Feng Yuxiang as the general and deputy commanders of the National Army, declaring that "If Jiang does not go, China will die." Zheyuan and others admired the Three People's Principles, were determined to revolution, and vowed not to coexist with their only husbands. They led 400,000 armed comrades to set out on the same day.

On October 11, the Kuomintang government ordered a crusade against the northwest generals, claiming that Song Zheyuan, Shi Jingting and others destroyed and ordered, betrayed the central government, called soldiers rebellion, and showed signs of rebellion, ... dismissed from office and arrested and punished.

On October 13, Song Zheyuan arrived in Tongguan, and his headquarters was moved from Xi'an to Tongguan.

[Shangzhou chronicle] On the night of October 13, Tang Jing and Gu Shizhen led thousands of bandits to attack the county town, looting along the streets, searching everything, robbing the prison, burning the county government files, and demolishing the front yard of the Confucian Temple and the houses of the town office. They also killed the county magistrate Hu Chuanlu and others.

[Shangluo chronicle] On the night of October 13, Shangxian bandits Tang Jing and Gu Shizhen led thousands of bandits to break into Shangxian City, looting along the streets, plundering people's property, burning county government archives, and killing county magistrate Hu Chuanlu and others.

[Zhenab chronicle] In October, Han Shichang (a native of Pucheng), a big bandit who was roaming the Sichuan-Shaanxi border, led more than a thousand people to capture the county town, and the defender Chen De's three troops retreated to Xixiang. Two days later, Si Yugui, commander of the Third Independent Brigade of the 16th Division of the 13th Army of the Kuomintang, led troops to assist Chen in repelling the Korean bandits.

[Shangluo chronicle] On the 19th, Tang and Gu led more than a thousand people to break into Luonan County and burned more than 90 houses. County magistrate Liu Jingcai commanded the various township militias and the "Red Spear Society" to encircle and suppress, and the bandits fled.

On October 27, Chiang Kai-shek urgently telegraphed the generals of the Sichuan army to be ready, intending to transfer Deng Xihou and Tian Songyao to attack Shaanxi and Gansu and attack the Northwest Army.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On September 3, Li Gangwu led more than a thousand bandits to rob Yangping Pass for the second time. After 3 days, he kidnapped several people and fled to Shujiaba where they were defeated by Zhang Buchan's regiment of Wang Zhiyuan's brigade.

[Mei chronicle] In late autumn, martial artist Chen Qiwu led a peasant armed force stationed on the four slopes of Xiaofayi Mountain to fight against the landlords and gentry. After the fall, Liu Kuang (nicknamed) Shizuizi, the head of the camp, went from eating dead human flesh to hunting down the living. He was shot dead at the head of Gaomiao by the leader of the regiment on Tuesday.

[Pucheng chronicle] On November 18, several feet of heavy snow fell, and it was extremely cold. Many people, animals, birds, and trees froze to death.

On November 5, Chiang Kai-shek went to the governor of Xinxiang, and the central army began a general attack on the northwest army.

[Yongshou chronicle] In February, Zhang Xikun, a farmer from Beixiang, Qian County, led a group of young men to rob wealthy households in order to survive. On November 12, the county seat was occupied and all the county government files were burned to the ground.

[Wugong chronicle] In late November, nearly 400 people from the division headquarters of Feng Yuxiang's army were stationed in martial arts. The division commander Lin's support was not yet stable, and was wiped out by the two guerrillas of Chen and Huang from the county seat to Niujiahe.

[Mei chronicle] In November, the First National Army fought fiercely with Li Bingqian in the East and West Persimmon Forest and Huaiya East Fort, and Li was defeated and fled to Nanshan. 11月,国民一军在东西柿林和槐芽东堡与李秉乾激战,李败走南山。

[Fuping chronicle] In November, Liu Tieshan's guerrillas, supported by the former National Second Army brigade commander Ma Zihé (from the United States) and regiment leader Xu Tianxing (from the old temple), launched a surprise attack on the Second Yamen and the Public Security Bureau of the United States, killing Inspector He Wenbo and confiscating more than 10 guns. .

[Pucheng chronicle] In autumn, locusts become a plague, covering the sky as they fly, leaving no seedlings wherever they pass. Peasants gathered in crowds to offer locusts to farmers, asking for exemption from taxes.

[Huayin chronicle] On the evening of November 17, three to four feet of heavy snow fell suddenly. It was overcast and cold every day. The thick frost on the trees did not disappear even day after day. The sky and the earth turned white. It accumulated for more than sixty days.



People, cattle, horses, and countless trees were frozen to death. The snow began to melt in the late first month of the following year, causing an eternal disaster.

[Dali chronicle] It was windy on November 18th. It snowed heavily again, two to three feet thick. During the eighteenth day of Longshuang, all the trees and houses were white, and the ground was not visible for two months. According to statistics from 212 villages in Chaoyi County, 9,479 people died of starvation due to lack of food this year, and many people fled away. There are more than 66,000 disaster victims in Dali County, which is commonly known as the "eighteen-year drought".

[Luonan chronicle] On November 19, 1929, Tang Jing and Gu Shizhen, the bandit leaders of Shang County, led more than a thousand bandits into Luonan County. County Magistrate Liu Jingquan (Zhenyuan) commanded the township militia and the "Red Spear Society" to attack from the north and south mountains. The bandits fled from Xiguan and burned more than 90 houses along the way.

On November 30, the Song Zheyuan Department of the Northwest Army retreated to Tongguan. In November, the disaster victims around Yuxian County, under the leadership of farmers Zhou Qi, held an armed riot to capture the county seat, destroy the Kuomintang ruling institutions, open warehouses and release grain, and then attack the county. Later, it was dispersed by the Kuomintang in Hengshui District, and the riot failed.

That month, under the guidance of Chen Yunqiao, inspector of the West Road of the Shaanxi Provisional Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China, two armed victims in Wugong County attacked the Sanguan Temple Regiment and Feng Yuxiang's tutor and the county police station, and handed over hundreds of guns.

That year, the special commission of the Communist Party of China in northern Shaanxi secretly engaged in military transportation in the 14th Division of Su Yusheng Cavalry. Communist Party member Xie Zichang obtained the position of brigade commander of the 10th Brigade, Liu Zhidan obtained the position of deputy commander of the 16th Regiment of the 8th Brigade, and Zhang Dongjiao served as the deputy commander of the 15th Regiment. He also established the Military Commission of the Communist Party of China, and Zhang Dongjiao served as the secretary of the Military Commission.

[Hanyin chronicle] On December 10, Zhang's troops returned to Hanyin and held a villagers' meeting at the Caishen Temple in Jianchipu. According to the random instructions of the evil county official Yang Fa, more than 40 innocent people were shot in the wheat field behind the temple, creating the appalling "Jianchi Massacre".

[Ankang City chronicle] On December 10, Zhang Weixi's troops went from Hanzhong to Ankang. They stayed overnight in Puxipu and their guns and bullets were robbed. Due to the random accusations of the Hanyin County Government, more than 40 innocent people were shot and killed, creating the appalling "Jianchi Massacre".

[Hu chronicle] On the evening of December 12, farmers rioted in the Linchuan Temple area of Zhouzhi and captured Hu County.

[Zhouzhi chronicle] In December, Niu Zigao, a member of the Linchuan Temple Communist Party, and others organized more than 300 farmers to resist the Kuomintang police group's demand for food and money, stormed into Zhongnan Town, and destroyed the district office. The hungry people participated enthusiastically, and after organization, they captured Zhouzhi County in the evening. County Magistrate Yang Zengrun fled westward in panic. After the

peasant army rested and reorganized, they advanced into Hu County and surrounded Ganting Town, the county seat. After two days of fierce fighting, more than a hundred officers and soldiers were killed, the county seat was captured, the Kuomintang party and government offices in Huxian County were destroyed, the anti-smoking director was executed, and grain warehouses were opened. On their way back to the division, the peasant army was ambushed by Feng Yuxiang's Yezhong Brigade and collapsed. Chen Yunqiao, head of the Xifu District Committee of the Communist Party of China, collected and reorganized the backbone of the peasant army, and combined more than 2,000 peasant armed men from Mei County, Wugong, and Xingping County to attack Zhouzhi County. After hearing the news, the county government strengthened its troops and fought fiercely three times during the night. The peasant army retreated due to heavy casualties.

[Xi'an chronicle] In the middle of the month December, farmers in Linchuan Temple in Yusi rioted and resisted the police group's demands for food and money. The team increased to more than 800 people and was led by Zhou Qi to conquer Hu County and Yusi County. Song Zheyuan hurriedly sent the Menzhi Brigade back from Henan to suppress the uprising, but the uprising failed.

[Liquan chronicle] In December, after the peasant uprisings in Zhouzhi and Hu counties failed, Chen Yunqiao, secretary of the CPC Shaanxi Xifu District Committee, held a rectification meeting in Shide Town. The Liquan guerrillas and Zhang Baien's independent brigade were established with Qiu Buyue as the detachment leader. Qiu Buyue served as secretary of the Liquan County Committee of the Communist Party of China.

[Changwu chronicle] Longdong warlord Chen Guizhang 陈珪璋 used hungry people and gangs to develop armed forces. Taking Zaosheng Town as a stronghold, they harassed Longdong and Weibei areas, robbing homes and houses, occupying cities and plundering land, and were known as the "bandit team". In the middle of October, the battalion commander Zhang Xiangwu was sent to bribe the leader of the Changwu Militia, and they cooperated with the outside to plot to seize the city and collect the guns. On the night of December 16, Chen Guizhang's troops suddenly laid siege to the city. County magistrate Wang Ruilin and policeman Lu Qingshan were patrolling the city and were shot to death by militia officers and soldiers on Beima Road. The vigilante group mutinied and opened the city gates. More than 30 members of the group defected to Chen Guizhang's troops with guns.

In December, Changwu citizen representatives jointly published a notice in "Xi'an Real Information", expressing their gratitude to County Magistrate Wang Ruilin for "hidden the people" and "helping the people."

[Xingping chronicle] In December, Chen Yunqiao, secretary of the special branch of Zhouzhi County, organized a peasant riot team from Matanbao (now returned to Zhouzhi) to attack Zhou and Hu counties. After the failure, they retreated to Yikong Town of the county to reorganize and establish a general headquarters. Revolutionary activities continued to be carried out in the Xingping, Wugong, and Liquan areas.

[Yao chronicle] In December, tens of thousands of hungry people came to Yaoyao from Ma'e Town in Sanyuan. They broke into the county house, took guns and robbed the prison. They kidnapped the county magistrate Cao Changchun and later redeemed him with 700 silver dollars.

[Yan'an chronicle] In December, the Yan'an District Committee of the Communist Party of China was restructured into the Yan'an County Committee of the Communist Party of China. The district committee secretaries were Li Fuhua and Wu Shanyang successively.

(this means that the communists rename the county to Yan'an?)

[Mei chronicle] In winter, Wang Maozhen (also known as Pincheng, nicknamed Old Man Wang) from this county, together with martial artist Chen Qiwu, participated in the siege of Zhouzhi County led by Chen Yunqiao, secretary of the Zhouzhi Special Branch of the Communist Party. That year, the county became one of the hardest-hit areas in the province due to a severe drought. Deaths from starvation were everywhere and bones were everywhere, creating the tragic situation of "people in the red land of Kansai eat each other, and orphans with white heads cry in front of their graves."

[Fuping chronicle] In winter, the farmers' association of the Third Regiment of Hezi attacked the militia in Shijiabao, captured Zhang Changqing alive, and seized more than 20 guns.

[Wugong chronicle] This year, the severe drought continues and the disaster worsens. In the second half of the year, victims of the disaster in this county fled in large numbers to the southern and northern mountainous areas and to Gansu, Shanxi, Henan and other provinces, and the number of deaths increased sharply. At that time, there was only one mass grave (or mass grave) in Dongguan, Wugong Town. By 1932, there were three mass graves. Other towns or large villages also had such places to bury the dead.

[Liquan chronicle] There was no harvest due to drought in summer and autumn, and a bucket of wheat was worth 6 yuan in silver. At that time, the National Government and local charitable organizations distributed more than 170,000 yuan in relief, but most of it was pocketed by the government and evil gentry. More than 60,000 people died of starvation and fled famine. People.

[Qianyang chronicle] Following last year's severe drought, the wheat has not yet harvested, and the autumn has withered. People eat wild vegetables and grass roots. The price of wheat has reached 15 yuan (silver yuan), and the autumn grain has been 10 yuan. The land is worth every acre in autumn, and the county's grain relief is more than 400 shi, which is not enough to help people who are hungry. Ten to one or two died. In autumn, smallpox was prevalent and children died one after another.

[Fufeng chronicle] It was a severe drought that year, and there was no harvest in the plains of Sichuan. There were 95,005 disaster victims in the county, of whom 52,170 died and 12,337 fled. Nanzhaizi and Nandeng Village in Southeast Township of the county are completely deserted.

[Yanliang chronicle] There was a severe drought in Yanliang and severe disasters. There is no harvest, bark, grass and roots are all for food.

[Xi'an chronicle] Shaanxi Province is experiencing a severe drought, especially in Guanzhong. There is no harvest and the disaster is the worst. The Shaanxi Provincial Relief Committee has opened food stalls in Dacha City and Xiangzimiao Street in Xi'an to provide relief to the victims.

[Tongchuan chronicle] In the 18th year (1929), there was a severe drought. The land was dry and there was no green grass at all. The hungry people ate grass roots and bark, and countless people died of starvation.

[Weinan City chronicle] In the spring, there was a severe drought, and Dali, Huaxian, and Huayin were hit by storms again. They could not tell the difference at a distance, and the houses

were uprooted and damaged. In winter, the snow is about three feet thick and rime (dragon frost) occurs 18 times in a row, killing countless people and animals from starvation and freezing.

[Dali chronicle] In autumn, we were attacked by insects again. When planting wheat, due to lack of seeds and livestock, seventy-eight percent of the fields were unplanted. Hungry people forage for food, leaving trees without intact bark and grass without intact leaves.

[Dali chronicle] Pingmin county 平民县 was established

[Huayin chronicle] In that year, part of Sinanli, Gongzhuangli, Wangxianguan, Jiacun, etc. in this county were placed under Pingmin County (part of today's Dali).

[Hanzhong chronicle] Due to severe drought, the Han River stopped flowing and there was no harvest. People ate elm bark and grass roots. Countless people died of starvation. Tens of thousands of families fled to Sichuan to eat. A porridge farm was set up in Xiguan of Hanzhong City to help the hungry people.

[Yan'an City chronicle] That year, a famine occurred in northern Shaanxi. The CCP organized and mobilized the masses in Yan'an counties to carry out the "Three Resistances" (resisting food, resisting donations, and resisting taxes) and the "Three Wants" (begging for food, land, and freedom).

[Yulin chronicle] In 1929, due to severe droughts in the northwest region in the winter of the previous year and the spring of this year, northern Shaanxi was hit by strong winds for hundreds of days. The seedlings were blown away, and the people were without food. In many places, the bark of the trees was eaten away, and households were wiped out.

## 1930 19th year of the Republic of China

[Lintong chronicle] In the seventeenth year of the Republic of China (1928), Zhang Chunfang, a farmer in Xiaojia Village, Lingkou Town, led more than a thousand poor people to revolt. He put forward the slogan of "strike the rich and help the poor", organized an armed team, and stationed in Jiaokou City for two years (so that would end in 1930?)

[Wugong chronicle] In January, Huang Yanwen followed Chen Yunqiao's instructions and moved the guerrillas to Qixiyi. They were intercepted by the local militia at Shiqiaodu of the Jinghe River and suffered heavy casualties. The remaining troops were recruited by Zhang Xikun of Qian County, and Huang returned alone.

[Mei chronicle] In January, the Menzhi Brigade hunted down more than 60 peasants and people fleeing famine in Jiadao Village, and massacred them outside the east gate of the county. Feng Yuxiang's troops marched eastward, and Zhen Shoushan gathered armed forces from various counties in the West Prefecture to form the Northwest Civilian Army.

[Changwu chronicle] In January, the highway from Changwu to Lingtai was widened and opened.

[Fufeng chronicle] February of the nineteenth year (1930) was a time of drought. More than 100 martial arts farmers followed Huang Yanwen's army from Linyou to Hanjiagou City in this county.

They were robbed of all their food and supplies by the Hard Belly Group and more than 30 of them were killed.

二月，值年荒。武功农民百余人随黄彦文军，从麟游至本县韩家沟城时，被硬肚团劫去全部粮物，30余人被杀。

[Changwu chronicle] In February, the Xi'an Appeasement Office sent two companies from the Zeng Zhenjie Battalion to garrison in Changwu to coordinate with the new county magistrate Zhang Weihai to deal with the mutiny incident of the militia. More than 20 "suspects" were executed on the spot.

[Zhen'an chronicle] In February, the Hui Muslim Army broke through Lianjiazhai and Huanglongzhai, confiscated 300 shi of grain from local tyrants and evil gentry, and more than 10,000 yuan in silver for the troops' living supplies.

2月，回民军攻破联家寨、黄龙寨，没收土豪劣绅粮食300石，白洋1万多元，作部队生活给养。

[Zhenba chronicle] On February 18, Wang Sanchun captured the county seat, Chen De's three troops were defeated and retreated to Xixiang, and Wang's troops set fire to more than 20 houses. On the 22nd, the Third Independent Brigade of the Northwest Army stationed in Han sent a regiment to help Chen's troops defeat the Wang bandits.

[Zhenba chronicle] At the end of February, Wang Guangzong, the brigade commander of Liu Cunhou's department, broke away from Liu's department and fled to Zhenba. He was recruited by Zhang Weixi, the commander of the Eighth Division of the 13th Army of the Northwest Army, and ordered one of his troops to stay in Zhenba.

2月底，刘存厚部旅长王光宗脱离刘部逃往镇巴。他被西北军第13军第八师师长张维熙征召，命令其一支部队留在镇巴。

On March 6, the general of the Northwest Army sent a telegram to Taiyuan to welcome Feng Yuxiang back to Shaanxi. On the 10th, Feng Yuxiang secretly returned to Tongguan from Taiyuan. On the 17th, Feng Yuxiang issued an anti-Chiang mobilization order to the Northwest Army.

[Changwu chronicle] In the spring, Yang Hucheng's 3rd Brigade and 2nd Regiment were stationed in Tingkou Town and the county seat.

[Qianyang chronicle] On the night of March 1st (the second day of the second lunar month), Zhang Ziyang, the leader of the aboriginal militia who returned home hungry and destitute, led 38 strong men to raid the Public Security Bureau and killed the rogue director Zhao Shushi and the inspector, including 6 people, and collected all their guns. At dawn, he left the city and entered the mountains to join Zhang Yingkun, the commander of the Zhen Shoushan Department of the Northwest Civilian Army.

[Mei chronicle] On March 1, more than 400 people from the Su Jichang Division of the Northwest People's Army broke through the county town. The county magistrate Zhai Jingzhuo escaped. Su sent troops to capture and kill the public security chief Du Yide and then stationed them in the county town, Qijiazhai and Jinqu Town. The county magistrate Wu Shaoting was sent privately.

3月1日，西北民军苏纪昌师400余人攻破郿县城，县长翟景卓逃走，苏派兵将公安局长杜以德擒杀后，分驻县城、齐家寨、金渠镇。私派县长武绍亭。

[Yanchang chronicle] In March 1930, Gao Shuangcheng of the 256th Brigade of the 86th Division of the Kuomintang Army surrounded him with heavy troops for nine days and forced Yang's father to go up the mountain to persuade him to surrender. Yang had no choice but to

lead more than 200 people to accept the adaptation. Soon Yang was transferred from his original unit, several of his subordinate officers were killed, and most of his old units fled. Yang sneaked back to Qingjian from Xi'an, plotted again, was informed, and was shot to death in Yan'an by Gao Shuangcheng.

[Changwu chronicle] In March, Feng Yuxiang's troops moved eastward, the situation was chaotic, and bandits emerged in droves. Chen Guizhang led troops to harass Changwu. Zeng Zhenjie led his troops to attack Hongjia Pu. Later Zeng camp moved to Pingliang. The county magistrate, Zhang Weihan, failed to submit his resignation and fled at night.

[Xingping chronicle] In March, Chen Qiwu's troops were incorporated into the Seventh Division by Zhen Shoushan, and Chen was appointed as the division commander, stationed in Xingping, and also the county magistrate of Xingping.

[Wugong chronicle] In March, Zhen Shoushan incorporated Chen Qiwu's guerrillas and appointed Chen as the commander of the Seventh Division of the Northwest Civilian Army, stationed in Xingping, and also the county magistrate of Xingping.

[Changwu chronicle] In March, Feng Yuxiang's troops moved eastward, the situation was chaotic, and bandits emerged in droves. Chen Guizhang led troops to harass Changwu. Zeng Zhenjie led his troops to attack Hongjia Pu. Later Zeng camp moved to Pingliang. The county magistrate, Zhang Weihan, failed to submit his resignation and fled at night.

[Qishan chronicle] In the spring, Sun Lianzhong's troops from the Northwest Army marched east from Lanzhou to attack Chiang Kai-shek. On a certain day in March, Liu Zhaoxiang's brigade arrived at the county seat before dawn.

In late March, Feng Yuxiang and Yan Xishan united to defeat Jiang and set off the Central Plains War.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On April 4, Li Gang armed bandits to rob Jinniu Post.

On April 5, Chiang Kai-shek announced the charges of Yan Xishan and Feng Yuxiang on charges, comforting all armies to work together.

[Changwu chronicle] In April, the provincial government appointed the power of Jiyu Village to act as the county seal, and then appointed two county magistrates, but they both declined. Chen Guizhang sent the regiment leader Pan Zhengcheng as the county magistrate of Changwu, and sent the Xie Shaoan regiment to garrison Changwu.

[Yongshou chronicle] In April, Zhang Xikun took control of Yongshou, Qianxian, Binxian and Liquan counties, and appointed Wang Zifu as the county magistrate of Yongshou.

[Xunyang chronicle] In the nineteenth year (1930), on the night of April 13 (the tenth day of the third lunar month), three or four hundred bandits from the Houzi group robbed Shenhe Street.

[Xunyang chronicle] In April, Zhang Danping's troops surrounded Ankang County, but failed to capture it in three months. They were defeated when they met with reinforcements and sailed eastward along the Han River. When the boat passed through Xunyang County, they shouted to the residents to flee. When the enemy army came, Li Xubai, a county resident, volunteered to negotiate alone and welcomed Wang Guangzong (the brigade commander of Wang Zhiyuan, the commander of Feng Yuxiang's Hanzhong garrison) into the city.

4月13日(农历三月十日)夜,土匪侯子部三、四百人抢劫神河街。

4月，张丹屏部包围安康县城，三月不克，遇援而败，乘船沿汉江东下，船经洵阳县城，高呼居民逃避。异军追至，县城人李绪白自告奋勇，独步交涉，迎接王光宗（冯玉祥汉中留守司令王志远所部旅长）部入城。

12月，杨虎城主陕，收编张鸿远部为陕西警备第二旅，委张为旅长兼安康绥靖司令，张在镇安县成立绥靖军司令部，先后收编安康王耀宸、鲁秦侠，蒲城韩子芳，汉阴沈玺亭，岚皋陈定安，洵阳孙鹤年等12股地方武装。

[Hanyin chronicle] In April of the 19th year (1930), Shen Xiting, the captain of the Qingxiang team, led his troops to besiege the city again, but failed.

[Wugong chronicle] In April, when Huang was trying to regroup and make a comeback, he was attacked and killed by Feng Yuxiang's troops.

[Wugong chronicle] In April, with Zhen Shoushan as the commander-in-chief and Huang Yanying as the commander, the first line of the "Northwest Rebellion Army" stationed in Wugong, Fufeng and other places. All supplies are levied locally.

[Qishan chronicle] In April, Zhen Shoushan, commander-in-chief of the Northwest Civilian Army, set up a headquarters in Qishan to train troops in order to advance eastward.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On April 20, Da'an Posthouse was robbed again.

On April 23, Feng Yuxiang issued combat orders to all armies.

On May 1, Chiang Kai-shek, in the name of the commander-in-chief of the army, navy and air force, issued a "controopposition against Feng and Yan Shi Shushi."

[Liquan chronicle] On May 9, the county government bribed bandit Wang Zhenbang (from Liquan) and led more than 30 bandits to kill Qiu Buyue near Jicun, Shide Town. Communist Party members Qiang Guangyao and Xu Pengfei were arrested, and the CCP organization in Liquanjiang ceased its activities.

[Bin chronicle] In May, Zhang Xikun, commander of the Fifth Shaanxi Appeasement Division, led his troops to occupy Qian County and separatize Yongshou, Liquan and this county. After Yang Hucheng became the governor of Shaanxi, he forced Zhang to surrender his weapons and ended Zhang's separatist rule over the county and other places.

[Zhenba chronicle] In May, more than 300 members of the First Route Guerrilla Group of the Sichuan Workers' and Peasants' Red Army were forced to "conquer" by Liu Cunhou's troops. They were led by Chief of Staff Xu Yongshi and Party Representative Wen Qiang and entered the country from Wanyuan Badai Mountain. They tried to persuade Chen Desan to surrender, but Chen used a trick to suppress Xu. Waiting for hunting in Baiyangou, Xixiang.

[Qianyang chronicle] In May, Zhang Yingkun's troops passed through the border, leaving Zhang Ziyong's regiment in the county. Zhang allowed his evil nephew Li Zhenbang to kill innocent people and stayed in the county for half a year, causing public resentment.

[Wuqi chronicle] In May 1930, Tan Shilin, commander-in-chief of Gansu Longdong Militia, expanded his power and recruited troops. Xie Zichang, head of the Northern Shaanxi Special Committee of the Communist Party of China, through Communist Party member Yan Hongyan, used the legal name of Tan's military expansion to carry out revolutionary activities, and attracted an armed force from the Kuomintang's Yang Gengwu Department Zhou Wei (Yan and Zhou are half-brothers); the Northern Shaanxi Special Committee of the Communist Party of China Secretary of the Party Committee Liu Zhidan transferred the key members of the party

and league from the counties under the extension through the special committee and organized two battalions. Liu Zhidan and Zhou Weiwei served as battalion commanders respectively, and Xie Zichang served as regimental commander. He was stationed in Qiqiao and Zhanggoumen areas of Sandaochuan to carry out revolutionary activities.

1930年5月，甘肃陇东民兵总司令谭世林扩大势力，招兵买马。驻扎三道川七桥、张沟门地区开展革命活动。

[Fuping chronicle] On May 15, the Shaanxi Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China decided to launch guerrilla warfare with Sanyuan and Fuping as the centers. The Fuping guerrillas grew to more than 100 people and participated in the "Weibei Uprising".

In late May, the Shaanxi Provisional Provincial Committee of the Communist Party of China held a Weibei work seminar and decided to restore farmers' associations, organize disaster victims' self-help teams, and carry out guerrilla warfare with Sanyuan North District as the center.

[Zhenba chronicle] That year, Luo Yucheng's gang of bandits rushed into Dachi, robbed and killed local officials and gentry, and besieged Dadongzi. A few months later, they were expelled by Wang Zhiyuan, the brigade commander stationed in Han.

[Yulin chronicle] In 1930, when the drought was not over, the plague spread again from Hengshan and other counties.

[Pucheng chronicle] The first Soviet village government was established in Jinwang Village.

[Mian chronicle] After successive years of famine, hungry people spread all over the land and bandits emerged. Li Gangwu, Wang Sanchun, Zhong Zhenhua and others occupied the county seat and demolished the county academy. Shun Shicheng and Zheng Yuqian were county magistrates successively.

[Luochuan chronicle] In the same year, Liang Zhankui led more than a thousand bandits to besiege Tuji Town and robbed them of livestock and property.

[Sanyuan chronicle] On June 14, Huang Ziwen led the Wuzi District armed forces to destroy the Kuomintang Wuzi District office.

[Yulin City chronicle] In June, plague broke out in Yuxingzhuang and Qingquan areas, killing 98 people.

[Baoji chronicle] In June, locusts infested the country. Wherever it went, the seedlings were devoured. At night, migratory locusts came into the house and extinguished the farmers' oil lamps. Locusts plagued the county for two months, flying in swarms toward the southwest on August 15th and 16th. In that year, there was no harvest in autumn and the people were in famine.

[Fuping chronicle] In June, Wang Yunsheng and others from Northwest Township gathered more than 10,000 hungry people to attack Zhuangli Town. They were repelled by the business group and Wang was hunted and killed.

[Baishui chronicle] On the evening of June 25, Yang Mouzi, an armed bandit from this county, led more than 140 bandits to rob Dalei Gong Village. They raped and plundered. They kidnapped 82 people and snatched 110 livestock. When Bandit Yang left, he threatened to give



money to anyone who was kidnapped, otherwise he would be tortured and never return. Later, the whole village sent more than 1,500 silver dollars to redeem the people, but four people were tortured to death in the bandit's lair, Beilujiao.

In mid-June, the Weibei disaster victims self-rescue team was established, Chen Yunqiao served as the captain, and Huang Ziwen served as the political commissar, with four brigades. Lead the disaster victims to fight against local tyrants and evil gentry and destroy reactionary regimes. The self-help team for disaster victims reached more than 2,000 people at most, with more than 200 guns. The following month, it was suppressed and scattered. Xia Northwest Civil Army was established, with Zhen Shoushan as commander-in-chief, Shang Daoyuan as deputy commander-in-chief, Mou Wenqing as chief of staff, and Deng Linsheng as secretary-general. There are a total of 10 brigades, with a total of more than 10,000 people. The slightly prestigious gentry in Xifu hired Luo Zhi to sponsor and appointed county officials to raise military expenses. Deployment is ready, that is, eastward to Xi'an against Feng Yuxiang. Xia Guizhou warlord Wang Guangzong entrenched Ankang, integrated Ankang Wang Yuwen Department and Ankang Police Department, occupied 13 counties in Ankang, recruited troops and horses, and expanded his strength.

[Mei chronicle] July 4th, lunar eclipse.

[Pucheng chronicle] In early July, Feng Yian from Huayin gathered a crowd to rebel and went to Jingyao Town. On the 16th, Brigadier Ni of the Gan Army led his troops to pursue and suppress them, chasing them to Dakong Village and killing more than 400 people.

[Fufeng chronicle] In July and August, migratory locust swarms cover up the sun and eat up all the autumn crops.

[Jia chronicle] From July to August, plague broke out in Wangmujianggou, Guanzhuang; Baicheng and Baijiagou, Tongzhen, with 92 people infected and 83 people dead. In autumn, rats swarmed in groups, not afraid of people and animals, and locusts were all over the fields, eating all the grass and crops.

[Hanyin chronicle] In July, Sichuan bandit Hou Shi led hundreds of bandits into Hanyin County, raping, burning and killing, and doing everything. The villagers hated it and rose up to defend themselves.

[Wuqi chronicle] In July, Zhang Yanzhi, the commander of a regiment of the Fourth Ningxia Cavalry Division, used a "beauty trap" to trick Zhou Wei into surrendering his gun, and the Zhidan Camp was brutally destroyed.

In July, Yang Hucheng was promoted by Chiang Kai-shek to commander-in-chief of the 17th Route Army of the National Revolutionary Army.

Xia Qiu Northwest Civil Army reported to the Military and Political Department of the Nanjing Government and asked him to admit it. It was changed to the first way of "Shaanxi Rebellion Army". Zhen Shoushan served as the commander-in-chief and expanded to 11 divisions. Yang Wanqing, Bi Meixuan, Huang Yanying and others were appointed commanders, and the headquarters was moved to Qishan to the east.

[Shangluo chronicle] In summer, Tang Jing and Gu Shizhen gathered a thousand bandits to rob Shangxian City, burned more than 2,000 houses, and killed more than 1,500 innocent people. Schools in the city were burned and closed.

[Shangluo chronicle] In summer and autumn, Shangnan, Shanyang, Zhen'an and other counties suffered from drought first and locusts later, with little harvest and more than 1,200 deaths. The Provincial Relief Association urgently provided 1,000 yuan in relief to the victims and 2,000 yuan in seed money.

[Xianyang chronicle] In August, migratory locusts cover the sky and all the autumn crops are eaten.

[Chengcheng chronicle] In mid-August of the 19th year (1930), locusts were infested. The locusts were several inches long and caused serious damage. The northern part of the county was hit by hail again.

[Yulin City chronicle] In August, locusts blocked out the sun and devoured all the crops. People sat on the ground, men crying and women howling, in pain.

[Yao chronicle] In August, heavy rains caused disasters, floods spread all over the land, and Qiu He was flooded. So far, there has been three consecutive years of drought, six crops have not been harvested, and people are starving to death in the fields. The situation is unprecedented.

[Baishui chronicle] In August, Yang Hucheng, Chairman of the Shaanxi Provincial Government, appointed Li Xiangjiu to be the commander of the bandit suppression in Baiji. Many bandits surrendered. Deputy Liu Zhongde of the security regiment lured the bandit Yang Mouzi to Lin Gao, which greatly defeated his strength. Yang led the bandits to flee Beishan.

[Xixiang chronicle] In the summer, the Sichuan bandit king Sanchun plundered Gaochuan, burned Wuliba market, and went to Yanghebatu to attack the county seat. County Magistrate Fang Xiaozu led a security group to attack, chasing from Yumaoding, Laozhai and Tianchi to Liangyazi and Bailuo River. The bandits were defeated and retreated to Zhenba.

On August 28, the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee of the Communist Party of China decided that the Lantian Special Branch of the Communist Party of China launched a riot for farmers and red guns in the southern region to eliminate the three garrisons of Liu Han. In September, Feng and Yan failed in the Central Plains War. Liu Yufen, chairman of the Shaanxi Provincial Government, appointed Wang Zhiyuan, the commander of the Hanzhong District Garrison, as the commander of the First Division of the Shaanxi Army, and organized the recruits recruited by Li Zenglu in Hanzhong as a brigade of the division to serve as the garrison task of Hanzhong District. Ling Wang led his original brigade to Tongguan to intercept the Jiang army advancing west. Wang didn't listen to Liu's order and planned to defend Hanzhong.

[Shangzhou chronicle] From summer to autumn, Tang Jing and Gu Shizhen led thousands of bandits to rob Shang County for the second time, burning more than 2,000 houses and shooting more than 1,500 people.

[Tongguan chronicle] In the autumn of the 19th year (1930), three Kuomintang aircraft bombed Feng Yuxiang's army stationed in Tong.

[Yao chronicle] In September, Bi Meixuan and Lei Tianyi of Ma Qingwan tribe led their troops to besiege the county town. The militia in the city fought hard to defend and retreated on June 7th. 九月, 马清万部落毕美轩、雷天一率兵围攻县城。城内民兵奋力防守, 于6月7日撤退。

[Yan'an City chronicle] In September, Liu Zhidan seized the guns of the Huang Yulin militia group in Taibai Town, Heshui County, Gansu Province, and established the Shaanxi-Gansu guerrillas, operating in the Ziowuling area at the junction of Baoan, Fuxian and Ganquan counties.

In this year, Liu Zhidan and Xie Zichang were engaged in military movement work. They successively pulled some troops from the Baoan County militia and the Houjiutian Yang Gengwu tribe in Yichuan County and joined the Tan Shilin tribe in Qingyang, Gansu Province.

[Yichuan chronicle] In the 29th year (1930), Communist Party members Zhao Zhenghua, Fan Shichang and others organized the masses to seize more than 30 enemy guns in the Yunyan area and began to establish revolutionary armed forces.

[Fugu chronicle] In the summer of the 19th year (1930), a platoon of the Kuomintang garrison at Shuizhai Temple was instigated by Communist Party member Han Feng to rebel.

民国十九年(1930年)夏, 国民党驻水寨寺一排排在共产党员韩枫的策动下叛变。冬, 中共府谷县委书记景阳山被捕叛逃, 导致党组织遭到破坏。

[Tongguan chronicle] In September, Yang Hucheng, the commander-in-chief of the 17th Route, led his troops to march westward from Luoyang along the Longhai Line during the melee between Chiang Kai-shek, Feng (Yuxiang), and Yan (Xishan), helping Chiang to pursue Feng's army, conquer Tongguan, and enter Xi'an. .

[Xixiang chronicle] In September, when Wang Sanchun's gangsters attacked Daqing Village from Gaochuan via Muzhuba, they used the high school desks in Muzhuba as shields to withstand the cannon fire. As a result, Muxiao was suspended for four years.

[Hanyin chronicle] On September 10, Shen Shoubai's troops attacked the county town at night. Hou Shi and 13 other bandits fled to Bianjiagou in the south of the city, and 12 of them were killed by the local militia.

[Dali chronicle] On September 16, Li Puyu led a group of people into the city in the name of the Nanxiang Militia, looting, rummaging through boxes, and torturing and extorting money. On the 17th, Sun Weiru's troops under the jurisdiction of Yang Hucheng entered Dali to take over the defense and ordered the bandits to be severely arrested. Li Puyu was punished on the spot.

[Hanyin chronicle] On the 28th, Hou's troops mistakenly arrested Xie Chaodi (an employee of the county's land and grain department) and his son, and tied them to the horse post of the Confucian Temple, and tortured them with "nailing the door god" and "lighting the sky lantern". After killing them, they took out their hearts and livers to offer to Hou's spirit. It was a horrible sight.

[Nanzheng chronicle] In the 19th year of the Republic of China (1930), Sun Weiru, the commander of Yang Hucheng's 17th Division, led his troops to garrison Hanzhong. His vanguard unit, the 51st Brigade (brigade commander Zhao Shoushan), entered the county town. He then allowed gambling for three days and the streets and alleys were set up. Casino.

[Hanzhong chronicle] Yang Hucheng, director of the Xi'an Appeasement Office, sent his 38th Army (Commander Sun Weiru) to move to Hanzhong. The leading force, the 51st Brigade (Brigade Commander Zhao Shoushan), arrived first and established the Hanzhong Appeasement Command, with Zhao serving as commander. Gambling in Hanzhong City for three days aroused public dissatisfaction.

In early October, the North Shaanxi Special Committee of the Communist Party of China held an expanded meeting in Suide and established an action committee, including Secretary Zhao Boping, Secretary of the Military Commission Kong Xiangzhen, General Commander-in-Chief Xie Zichang of the Action Committee, and Deputy Commander-in-Chief Liu Zhidan.

[Mei chronicle] In autumn, Feng Yuxiang's troops Xiao Yushan, Han Qingfang, and Ma Ganchen fought against Zhen Shoushan's northwest civilian army Li Bingqian, Su Jichang, and Wang Pincheng in Huaiya, and Feng's troops were defeated.

秋,冯玉祥部肖玉山、韩清芳、马干臣与甄寿珊西北民军李秉乾、苏纪昌、王聘丞战于槐芽,冯部败退。

[Yulin chronicle] In autumn, the 24th Red Army suffered a setback in Shanxi. The remaining troops crossed the river from northern Shanxi and were forced to surrender their weapons to Jingyue Xiubu along the Yulin and Shenmu Great Walls. Officers and soldiers below the platoon were incorporated into Jingbu. Army Chief of Staff Pu Zihua was deported to Yulin and killed.

秋天,红二十四军在山西遭遇挫折。残部从晋北渡河,被迫沿榆林长城、神木长城向净月修部缴械。排以下官兵编入京部。陆军参谋长蒲子华被驱逐到榆林并被杀害。

[Fu chronicle] In the 19th year of the Republic of China (1930): Liu Zhidan led the Shaanxi-Gansu Workers' and Peasants' Red Army into the western mountainous area of Fuxian County. In October, Li Ying Wai cooperated to seize the guns of the Huang Yonglin Militia of the Kuomintang Taibai Town. Many young people ran away from home and defected to the Red Army.

In early October, Liu Zhidan killed Huang Yulin, the commander of the garrison battalion in Taibai Town, Heshui County, under the banner of the 6th Battalion of the Longdong Civilian Regiment Army, and handed over more than 50 guns. As a means, more than 100 peasant armed groups have been established to operate in the areas of Ansai, Security (now Zhidan), Taibai and Nanliang.

[Ankang City chronicle] In October, Zhang Danping ordered his subordinate Lu Qinxia to command the network of roving armed forces to besiege Ankang City for three months, but failed. Wang Zhiyuan, the commander of the third brigade of Feng Yuxiang's troops, sent the first regiment stationed in Nanzheng to reinforce Ankang, but failed. He then sent Wang Guangzong to reinforce and relieve the predicament. Wang Guangzong went to Ankang to lure Wang Yuwen to death and claimed to be the commander of the Ankang garrison.

10月,张丹屏命部属鲁秦侠为指挥,网络游杂武装围安康城三个月,不克。冯玉祥部第三旅旅长王志远派驻南郑的第一团增援安康未果,又派王光宗增援解困,王光宗到安诱杀王玉文,自称安康警备司令。

[Ankang City chronicle] In October, Yang Hucheng, Chairman of the Shaanxi Provincial Government, appointed Zhang Hongyuan (Fei Sheng) as the Ankang Pacification Commander. Zhang incorporated Chen Ding'an, Shen Xiting, Han Shichang, Wang Yaochen, Sun Henian, Lu Qinxia and other miscellaneous armed forces to form the Shaanxi Second Security Brigade and the Ankang Pacification Command, and sent the regiments of the Second Brigade to various counties in the Ankang area.

10月,陕西省政府主席杨虎城委派张鸿远(飞生)为安康绥靖司令,张收编陈定安、沈玺亭、韩世昌、王耀宸、孙鹤年、鲁秦侠等杂牌武装,组成陕西警备第二旅和安康绥靖司令部,派警二旅各团分驻安康地区各县。

[Hanbin chronicle] In the 19th year (1930), in October, Zhang Danping ordered his subordinate Lu Qinxia to be the commander. The guerrilla armed forces besieged Ankang City for three months but failed. Wang Zhiyuan, the commander of Hanzhong, sent Wang Guangzong's troops to Ankang to relieve the siege. Wang Guangzong killed Wang Yuwen and called himself the commander of Ankang Security.

十月，张丹屏命部属鲁秦侠为指挥，网络游杂武装围安康城三月，不克。汉中留守司令王志远派王光宗部来安康解围。王光宗杀王玉文，自称安康警备司令。

[Zhidan chronicle] In October of the 19th year (1930), Liu Zhidan led a team of more than 20 people to launch a surprise attack on Taibai and annihilated in one fell swoop the commander of the 24th Battalion of the Longdong Militia Regiment, Huang Yulin, and his regiment members. 十九年(1930年)10月，刘志丹率领20余人的队伍对太白发起奇袭，一举歼灭陇东民兵团二十四营营长黄玉林及其部下。团成员。

[Xixiang chronicle] On the night of the Mid-Autumn Festival (10.6), Niu Chun and Li Ying Wai joined forces to capture the county town, levy levies and levies, brutally tortured Bai Duan, and colluded with bandits from all walks of life. Seven of them proclaimed themselves commanders, and there were more small groups. It was called "Eighteen princes making trouble in Xixiang" at that time.

On October 29, Yang Hucheng led his troops into Shaanxi, and the national government ordered Yang Hucheng to be the chairman of the Shaanxi provincial government. In October, Yang Hucheng appointed Zhang Hongyuan as the appeasement commander of Ankang District.

Niu Yuchun, the commander of Wu Xintian's old brigade, disturbed the Hanzhong area in autumn and winter. He was defeated by Wang Zhiyuan, the commander of the Hanzhong Garrison, and fled back to Sichuan.

[Baqiao chronicle] In the autumn of the 19th year of the Republic of China (1930), the Bahe River broke through the east and west lines in the area north of Maoxi. Thousands of acres of farmland was flooded, and the food that farmers in nearly 10 villages were about to bring to their mouths was flooded. Water washes away.

[Hu chronicle] In autumn, locusts passed through the county, from Qindu Town to the county seat, and then westward to Zu'an, eating up all the leaves of autumn seedlings more than ten miles wide along the road.

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 1st Hanchen, Yang Hucheng, commander-in-chief of the 17th Route Army, arrived in Xi'an. Representatives from all walks of life welcomed him at Shilipu in the eastern suburbs.

[Chenggu chronicle] Starting on the third day of November, Zhang Dajing and Liao Zhen, former subordinates of Sichuan warlord Liu Cunhou, besieged the county town for more than 10 days. Wang Zhiyuan, the brigade commander of Feng Yuxiang's department, sent Yang Zilin to reward Zhang and Liao with 6,000 yuan, and pretended to designate Cheng, Yang, and Xi counties as their bases. He then sent Liu Bangyan and Chen Jichun to attack in a pinch, and Zhang and Liao retreated to the south.

That year, bandit kings Sanchun, Tian Youmin, Niu Yuchun and others repeatedly led their troops to attack the city and plunder villages, but were defeated by the garrison's Chen Jichun regiment and fled.

十一月初三起，四川军阀刘存厚原属下张大经、廖震围困县城十多天。冯玉祥部旅长王志远派杨子霖赏赐张、辽六千元，佯称程、阳、西县为根据地。紧要关头，又派刘邦彦、陈继春出击，张、辽则南退。

[Xi'an chronicle] On the 3rd November, Yang Hucheng took office as Chairman of the Shaanxi Provincial Government. Nan Hanchen serves as Secretary-General.

On the 8th, the Shaanxi Provincial Government issued an order to abolish the Xi'an Municipal Government, and the jurisdiction remained under the jurisdiction of Chang'an County.

[Fuping chronicle] On November 8, a fierce battle broke out between the peasant armed forces led by CCP member Chen Yunqiao and the reactionary armed forces of the Kuomintang in Wali Village. The reactionary armed forces retreated to Ma'e, Lintong County.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On November 7 (the 17th day of the ninth lunar month), the bandit Zhou Shumin claimed to be the commander of the Northwest Frontier Army and invaded Ningqiang from Lueyang, but was defeated by the militia.

[Wugong chronicle] In November, Liu Yufen besieged Xingping with a division and fought fiercely for many days. While patrolling the city at night, Chen slipped and injured his leg, so he broke through and transferred to Linyou.

[Yongshou chronicle] In November, when Yang Hucheng entered Shaanxi, Zhang Xikun was summoned to the province and sentenced to prison.

[Xingping chronicle] In November, Liu Yufen sent a division of troops to surround Xingping County. After a fierce battle for half a month, Chen Qiwu's troops suffered heavy casualties and were defeated in Linyou Mountain.

In November, Yang Hucheng reorganized his troops and established the General Headquarters of the 17th Route Army in Xi'an, which was divided into three divisions, Sun Weiru, commander of the 17th Division, Feng Qinzai, commander of the 42nd Division, and Ma Qingwan, commander of the 58th Division.

After Yang Hucheng swept away Feng Yuxiang's remnants of Liu Yufen and Lei Zhongtian in Shaanxi and Gansu, Ma Bufang in Qinghai, Ma Zhongying on the border between Gansu and Xinjiang and other miscellaneous troops sent personnel to Yang to show their obedience.

Chiang Kai-shek appointed Yang Hucheng and the director of Tongguan camp, chairman of the Military Commission of the National Government.

He Yingqin, Minister of Military and Political Affairs of the Kuomintang government, arrived in Shaanxi and convened a meeting of the generals of the rebel army. Zhen Shoushan was detained by Yang Hucheng and shot in Xi'an.

[Ningqiang chronicle] On November 24, the bandit Wang Sanchun captured Ningqiang County and took control in January. Sichuan troops came to help and repelled him.

[Hanyin chronicle] On December 10, Shen Xiting, who was transferred to the 5th echelon of the Shaanxi Anti-Rebellion Army, and his youngest brother Tang Feishan led their troops back to the county from Zhen'an, arrested Yang Fa (the culprit of the Jianchi Massacre), and

[Bin chronicle] In December, the Yimen Militia annihilated more than 30 members of the bandit Fu Mingyu's tribe in Chaicun. Fu Yuan was a Taoist who first gathered people at Yima Pass to become bandits. Tian Jinkai, the garrison envoy of Pingqian, once led his troops to encircle and

suppress the enemy. The bandits became more and more powerful and caused harm to Heshui, Ningxian, Zhengning, Qiyi and Pixian areas. In the winter of that year, the Fu tribe rushed into the county and gathered in Chai Village, Yimen. They forced food money to the local area, burned, killed and looted, causing the people to suffer deeply. At that time, Dou Zixin, Liu Zhenxi (from Yimen), Qiao De (from Qiaojiapo, Nanyuzi Township), and Ren Hongcai (from Zhaocun, Yimen) formed a militia of 127 people and people from 4 townships took advantage of the bandit's lunch opportunity to surround the bandit in the cave dwelling. Among them, more than 30 bandits were killed. The following year, Dou Zixin, Liu Zhenxi, Qiao De and Ren Hongcai received awards from the provincial government.

[Xunyang chronicle] In December, Yang Hucheng took charge of Shaanxi and incorporated Zhang Hongyuan's troops into the Second Brigade of Shaanxi Security. He appointed Zhang as the brigade commander and Ankang Pacification Commander. Zhang established the Pacification Army Command in Zhen'an County and successively incorporated 12 local armed forces including Wang Yaochen and Lu Qinxia from Ankang, Han Zifang from Pucheng, Shen Xiting from Hanyin, Chen Dingan from Langao, and Sun Henian from Xunyang.

[Dali chronicle] In December, Feng Qinzai, commander of the 42nd Division of Yang Hucheng Department, led his troops to Dali.

[Yang chronicle] In December, Sichuan bandits Wang Sanchun and Niu Yuchun, with more than 40,000 soldiers, invaded Yang County from Sichuan and Hubei respectively. They laid siege to the county town for more than 10 days without success. They were later defeated by the Shaanxi First Guard Brigade.

That year, the Jing Yuexiu Department of the Ninth Army of the Northern Shaanxi Local Army was reorganized into the 86th Division by Chiang Kai-shek and was still stationed in Yulin. That year, Chiang Kai-shek sent Liu Ziqin to Hanzhong to integrate local armed forces and Wang Zhiyuan Brigade (formerly part of Feng Yuxiang's department). Liu went to Xi'an to talk to Yang Hucheng about his mission. Yang took advantage of his voice to make Liu forget his mission and live in Xi'an for a long time. He sent people to integrate the local armed forces of Hanzhong and Wang Zhiyuan Brigade. It was Zhao Shoushan's commander of appeasement in Hanzhong.

[Wugong chronicle] In autumn, locusts eat grains of grain, but no grains are harvested wherever they pass.

This year, there is still severe drought and little rain. There was no harvest in the summer and autumn on the plateau. Although there are crops in the irrigated areas along the Qi and Wei River in the plateau, they have become a concentrated area where "people are hungry during the day and bandits are plundering them at night." The disaster in the county is serious. However, the provinces and counties were in a hurry to collect money and food. There were as many as 120 people with food shortages, all over urban and rural areas, chasing after them. When winter comes, the victims cry out about hunger and cold, and the scene is miserable.

[Suide chronicle] In winter, the plague was prevalent in 450 villages in Yihe, Shijiawan, Zhangjiapian, Tianzhuang and other townships, killing more than 2,000 people.

[Liquan chronicle] The summer harvest failed. Locusts flew from east to west, covering the sky and blocking out the sun, and eating up all the seedlings.

[Yanliang chronicle] There is still drought, the summer harvest is 20%, locusts eat autumn seedlings, there is heavy snow in winter, and people die of hunger all over the fields.

[Xi'an chronicle] A severe drought continues in Guanzhong. The Shaanxi Provincial Relief Society established a women's training center in Xi'an to take in women who were trafficked while fleeing famine and teach them skills such as weaving and towel weaving.

[Yang chronicle] The whole county suffered from drought and hailstorms for three consecutive years, leaving people without food and cooking. More than 77,000 people were affected and more than 9,500 people died.